NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016

Due Date
3 JUN. 1960

LIBRARY OF THE ROYAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

DIES PRÆTERITOS!

ANECDOTES

OF SOME

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

CHIEFLY OF

THE PRESENT AND TWO PRECEDING CENTURIES.

B 1582

94373

ADORNED WITH SCULPTURES.

mm g 26.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL, JUN. AND W. DAVIES,
SUCCESSORS TO MR. CADELL IN THE STRAND.

1795.

Amel
94373

TO THE

LORD MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM,

KNIGHT OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER,

LORD LIEUTENANT OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKS,

&c. &c. &c.

THE

THIRD VOLUME

OF THESE

ANECDOTES

(IN GRATITUDE FOR HIS HAVING ENRICHED IT WITH MANY CURIOUS, INTERESTING, AND ORIGINAL ARTICLES)

IS INSCRIBED

BY HIS MOST OBEDIENT

AND OBLIGED HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE COMPILER.

ADVERTISEMENT

FOR the Figure of MEMORY which decorates this Volume, the COMPILER is obliged to the ſame kind and "maſtering" hand which furniſhed the FRONTISPIECE to the Firſt.

HE acknowledges with pleaſure the aſſiſtance this Volume has received from the liberality of ſome illuſtrious and diſtinguiſhed perſons, to whom at leaſt the plan of his little work appeared to deſerve notice.

THE COMPILER truſts that he ſhall never incur the cenſure which the great and

and the good Paſcal paſſed upon ſome Compilers of his times;

" Certains Auteurs, parlant de leurs livres, diſent *mon* " Livre, *mon* Commentaire, *mon* Hiſtoire. Ils ſentent " leurs bourgeois qui ont pignon ſur rue, & toujours un " chez moi à la bouche. Ils feroient mieux de dire " *notre* Livre, *notre* Commentaire, *notre* Hiſtoire, vu " que d' ordinaire il y a plus en cela du bien d'autrui " que de leur."

" *Supplement au Penſées de* PASCAL."

ERRATA.

Page 210. line 7. for *the pronunciation of Engliſh*, read *the Engliſh pronunciation of Latin.*

327. line 7 from bottom, for *Marſard*, read *Manſard.*

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER FOR PLACING THE ENGRAVINGS.

VOL. III.

FRONTISPIECE to face the Title.

Page 10. THE PARACLETE.

Page 276. FAC SIMILE of MR. HAMPDEN'S HAND-WRITING.

Page 316. LADY FANSHAWE.

Page 381. FAC SIMILE of LORD CHATHAM'S HAND-WRITING.

ANECDOTES

OF

SOME DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

&c. &c. &c.

THEODORIC THE FIRST,

KING OF THE GOTHS.

THAT Nation which we have ſuppoſed to be barbarous, becauſe it bore the name of the Goths, occaſionally produced men of great virtues and of great knowledge: Theodoric was of that deſcription. In his faith he was an Arian, yet he never perſecuted thoſe who differed from him in his religious opinions. He was extremely diſpleaſed with thoſe perſons whom he ſuſpected of coming over to his belief to gain his favour, and without really believing what they profeſſed to believe. One of his Officers having thus temporized with his faith, he immediately

ordered him to be beheaded, telling him, "If, "Sir, you have not preſerved your faith towards "God, how can I expect that you will keep it "with me, who am but a man?"

Caſſiodorus, the celebrated writer, was his ſecretary, and Symmachus his architect. Theodoric was extremely fond of building, and paid Symmachus this elegant compliment one day, upon ſeeing a plan of an edifice deſigned by him, and which met the wiſhes of the Sovereign: "I ſee "plainly, that thoſe perſons alone who have well "cultivated their taſte and their underſtanding, are "capable of the attention and care that are requiſite "for becoming good architects."

The particular merit of the buildings of thoſe times was perhaps never better deſcribed than in the following extract from the third edition of that elegant and uſeful work, "A Treatiſe on the "Decorative Part of Civil Architecture," by Sir William Chambers, K. P. S.

"In the conſtructive part of Architecture," ſays this great maſter and teacher of his art, "the "Ancients do not ſeem to have been great pro-"ficients."

* * * * * *

"To thoſe uſually called *Gothic* Architects, we "are indebted for the firſt conſiderable improve-

"ments

" ments in conſtruction. There is a lightneſs in " *their* works, an art and a boldneſs of execution, " to which the Ancients never arrived, and which " the Moderns comprehend and imitate with " difficulty. England contains many magnificent " examples of this ſpecies of Architecture, equally " admirable for the art with which they are built, " and for the taſte and ingenuity with which they " are compoſed."

" One cannot refrain from wiſhing," adds Sir William, " that the Gothic ſtructures " were more conſidered, better underſtood, and " in higher eſtimation, than they hitherto ſeem to " have been. Would our Dilettanti, inſtead of " importing the gleanings of Greece; or our " Antiquaries, inſtead of publiſhing looſe, inco- " herent prints; encourage perſons duly qualified " to undertake a correct publication of our own " Cathedrals, and of other buildings called *Gothic*, " before they totally fall into ruin, it would be of " real ſervice to the arts of deſign, preſerve the " remembrance of an extraordinary ſtyle of build- " ing, now ſinking faſt into oblivion, and at the " ſame time publiſh to the world the riches of " Britain in the ſplendor of her ancient ſtruc- " tures."

In confirmation of what Sir William has here advanced, it may be urged, that when M. Soufflot

was building the exquiſite fabric of St. Genevieve at Paris, he had plans taken of all the different Gothic Cathedrals of France, in order to inſure the conſtruction of the beautiful Dome of that Church by the methods made uſe of by the greateſt maſters of that very difficult and dangerous part of the art of Architecture.

ABELARD.

THE following ſimple and elegant Inſcription was ſome years ago placed on the ſtone that covers the remains of the too celebrated Abelard and Eloiſa:

Hic
Sub eodem marmore jacent
Hujus Monaſterii Conditor
PETRUS ABAILLARDUS
Et Abbatiſſa Prima,
HELOISA;
Olim ſtudiis, ingenio, amore,
Infauſtis nuptiis ac pœnitentiâ,
Nunc æternâ (ut ſperamus) felicitate
Conjuncti.
ABAILLARDUS obiit xxi April.
Anno 1141.

HELOISA

HELOISA obiit xvii Maii,
Anno 1163.
Curâ CAROLÆ DE RINCY,
Paracletæ Abbatiſſæ,
Anno 1779.

Abelard and Eloiſa were the moſt learned perſons of their time. He was a celebrated teacher of Grammar, of Philoſophy, and of Theology. She was exquiſitely beautiful, and well ſkilled in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages. Eloiſa became Abbeſs of the Convent of the Paraclete. She inſpired her Nuns with ſuch a paſſion for learning, that, according to a contemporary writer, without being Syrians, Greeks, or Romans, they ſpoke the different languages of thoſe countries as well as their native tongue, and on certain days in the year ſang the Offices of the Catholic Church in Hebrew, in Greek, and in Latin.

The manner of Eloiſa's taking the veil is thus deſcribed by a writer of her time:

"On the day appointed for the ceremony, the "Biſhop of Paris officiated. He gave his bene- "diction to the veil that, according to the cuſtom "of the times, was placed upon the Altar, and "which the Novice was to advance from her ſeat "in the choir to take and put upon her head. "Eloiſa was now advancing with a firm ſtep

" towards the Altar, to receive this emblem of " ſecluſion from the world, and of oblivion to its " pleaſures, when a great number of perſons of " all ranks, who were preſent at this mournful " ceremony, ſtruck with admiration at her beauty, " which was increaſed by her extreme youth, and " by the general opinion that was gone forth in " the world of her mental accompliſhments and " acquiſitions, felt the deepeſt commiſeration for " the ſacrifice ſhe was about to perform. Some " perſons of the greateſt conſequence amongſt " them approached her and intreated her, with " tears in their eyes, to give up her intention; " and made uſe of arguments ſo preſſing, that ſhe " appeared for a few minutes not inſenſible to " what they ſaid to her. She was heard to ſigh " bitterly, but her ſighs aroſe from a motive dif- " ferent from what the ſurrounding multitude " ſuppoſed. Abelard, who was always preſent to " her imagination, was the only cauſe. She was " heard to ſay to herſelf, 'Alas! unhappy " Huſband, is it then poſſible that the rigour of " fortune has ſo violently oppreſſed ſo diſtinguiſhed " a man! How came I to become his wife, " merely to render him miſerable! No, no,' " added the willing victim, 'I was unworthy of " being united with him, and ſince I am the cauſe " of all his miſeries, it is but juſt that I ſhould

" ſuffer

" ſuffer the puniſhment for them.' Having ſpoken " thus, ſhe tore herſelf away from the hands of " the perſons that were attempting to hold her, " and ran up to the Altar as to a funeral pile " upon which ſhe was to conſummate the ſacrifice. " She then, with the greateſt reverence, kiſſed the " holy cloth that covered it, took the black veil " from it with her own hands, covered her face " with it, and pronounced her vows with a " courage and a firm tone of voice ſuperior to the " natural timidity of her ſex."

Her auſterity as a Nun is thus deſcribed by the Abbot of Cluni:

" Her tears had long ſince deſtroyed her beauty. " A ſad paleneſs took place of her natural ver- " million; her eyes loſt all their fire; and her " whole frame was broken down by grief. She " looked upon herſelf as the diſconſolate widow " mentioned by St. Paul, whoſe only occupation " is to weep and to lament. After the death of " Abelard, ſhe hardly ever went into the Monaſ- " tery, except to attend the offices of the church; " and except the times of her attendance in " the choir, when ſhe had always her veil " thrown over her face to hide her tears, ſhe " remained ſhut up in her cell at prayers, or was " upon her knees before the tomb of Abelard.

" She received with tranſport the abſolution of " Abelard, ſent to her by his Superior the Abbot " of Cluni, thus worded:

" I Peter Abbot of Cluni, who have received " Peter Abelard into the number of my Monks, " and who, after having dug up his body ſecretly, " have preſented it to Eloiſa, Abbeſs of the " Paraclete, and her Siſters, declare, that, by the " authority of God all-powerful, and of all the " Saints, I abſolve him from all his ſins, in vir- " tue of the authority which my office affords me.

" *Requieſcat in Pace.*"

Abelard is thus deſcribed by Amboeſus: " This " unparalleled perſonage was a grammarian, an " orator, a poet, a muſician, a philoſopher, a " theologian, a mathematician, an aſtronomer, " a civilian. He played upon many inſtruments. " He knew five or ſix languages. He was igno- " rant of nothing that ſacred or profane Hiſtory " contained."

The Latin elegy upon this extraordinary man concludes thus; after having beſtowed the greateſt commendations upon his virtues and his learning:

Eſt ſatis—In tumulo Petrus hic jacet Abelardus,
Cui ſoli paruit ſcibile quicquid erat.

His retreat in the Convent of Cluni is thus deſcribed: " Prayer, meditation, reading, writing,

" or

" or dictating, took up every hour of his day " that was not given to reſt. His meditations " and his ſilence were never interrupted but " when he was ordered by his Superior to give " lectures to the younger Monks. His cloaths " were of the thickeſt and of the coarſeſt kind. " In his cell, like to that of the Prophet, there " was nothing to be ſeen but a pallet, a table, a " chair, a wooden candleſtick; and on the table " was placed a Bible, ſome treatiſes of the " Fathers, and a crucifix, before which he was al- " ways praying when he was not at ſtudy. His " air, his mien, his walk, and all the exterior of " his perſon, correſponded to the ſimplicity of his " cell. His eyes were always half cloſed; his " head was rather bending towards the ground; " and, in ſhort, whatever the pious St. Benedict " preſcribed relative to modeſty and humility in " the rules he laid down for his Monks, was " ſtrictly obſerved by this illuſtrious Penitent. " He lived twenty-nine years in this ſtate of ſo- " litude and of piety, and was taken ill of a " fever, of which he died, at the age of ſixty- " three, in the year 1142, with the extremeſt " regret and horror of his early life, and in the " hopes of pardon from that immortal and omni- " potent Being, who is ever inclined to pity and " to forgive the frailties and the failings of man- " kind."

The

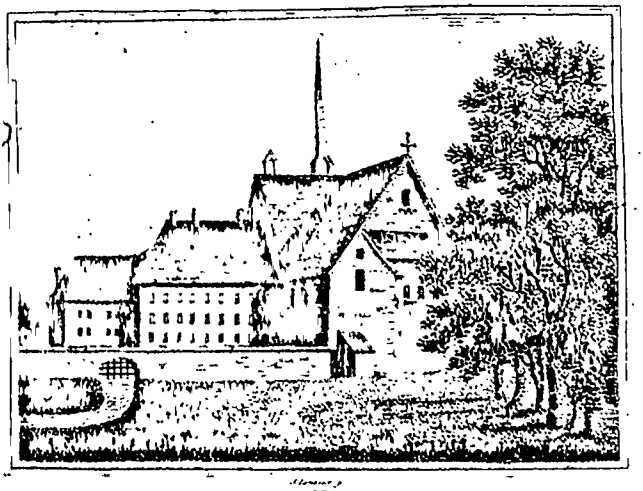
The following curious account of the Convent of the Paraclete, is taken from a little book intitled "*Bagatelles*," written by the Rev. ANDREW HERVEY MILLS, and extremely well illuſtrates the annexed Engraving, a complete facſimile of the exquiſite efforts of the pen and of the pencil of the elegant Miſs PONSONBY, of Plâs Nwdd, near Llangollen.

* * * * *

"previous to my water-route to Paris, I "took the *coche d'eau* to Châlons on the Saöne; "having formerly paſſed this ſaid city with the "uſual inattention of my countrymen, and with "the ill-fortune of no kind friend to give me in-"telligence that the real tomb of Abelard was at a "Benedictine Convent, dedicated to St. Marcell, "up the avenue which adorns the banks of the "Saöne, within an Engliſh mile of the city; "though his body was removed to the Paraclete, "in pity to the ſufferings of the ſo ill-fated "Eloïſa.

"The Prior was an Engliſhman, as they ſtile "it, though a native of Ireland. He was, unfor-"tunately, at Paris; but, in his abſence, the "Pere —— did the honours of his Superior in "particular, and of the Convent in general, in "a very maſterly manner.

"The



If ever chance two wand'ring lovers brings
To PARACLETE'S white walls & silver springs,
O'er the pale marble shall they join their hands,
And drink the falling tear each other sheds!
Then sadly say with mutual pity mov'd,
"O may we never love as these have lov'd!"

From the full choir when loud Hosannas rise,
And swell the pomp of dreadful sacrifice,
Amid that scene if some relenting eye
Glance on the stone where our cold relics lie,
Devotion's self shall steal a thought from heav'n,
One human tear shall drop and be forgiv'n

" The Fraternity is not numerous; but their " eſtates, as I heard, are very conſiderable. By " theſe means the hoſpitality ſeems amazing, on a " bare view of ſo ſmall a Convent. As I went in " the morning, the church was of courſe open: I " ſaw the tomb in queſtion immediately. Abelard is " in a recumbent poſture, and the ſculpture ex- " ceeds that of the then age in general; I mean, " in France; for Italian Genius in the chiſel way " had not, as now, ſet her foot on this ſide the " Alps; as the numerous fine monuments ſince " that time have diſcovered, by the general en- " couragement of Sovereigns. Abelard was on " a viſit, or perhaps a kind of diſputing match, " being common to this Convent in thoſe days; " his real home being now the famous Chartreuſe, " among the mountains of the Beaujolois.

* * * * *

" After my arrival at Paris, I, in a few days, " embarked to ſee the Paraclete, being at the head " of the Seine almoſt, and within two miles of a " town called Nogent ſur Seine.

" In the evening of the ſecond day, having " travelled all night, we arrived at Nogent ſur " Seine. On my landing, it was very natural " to wiſh a little exerciſe, after a boat-confine- " ment of near three days; and, on aſking how " far off the Convent of Paraclete was ſituate, " the Captain anſwered, That man in the

" purple

" purple livery is ſervant to the Abbeſs — is " come here for letters, parcels, and other like " commiſſions from Paris, as uſual on the arrival " of our boat; and he will conduct you there.

" The moon ſhone very bright; and it being " near the vintage, do confeſs I never had a more " elegant evening walk. I ſoon found, as the " clock ſtruck ten on our approach to the Con- " vent, that it would be impoſſible to reconnoitre " any thing that night; but my walk was ſo far " of ſervice, beſides exerciſe, that the ſervant had " taken care to ſpread the report of a Gentleman " who was come from England purpoſely, as he " thought and ſaid, on a pilgrimage to the Paraclete, " that next morning I found every thing prepared " to receive a ſtranger, according to all the laws " of Convents; which are often hoſpitals (*hoſ-* " *pitaliers*), as abounding in all the acts of " hoſpitality.

" You may imagine even the environs of " the Paraclete gave me pleaſure, though " I could not be admitted till next day. The " little river Arduſſon glittered along the " valley; and as vineyards produce generally " many glow-worms, no wonder the nightingales " were inhabitants, as that is their favourite food. " And it may be a hint to frail beauty, that the " brightneſs of the ſaid reptile is a ſure ſtep to its " deſtruction.

" As I knew Mr. Pope's elegant production by " heart (I am aware many will ſay I might have " ſpent my time better; but to this, I can anſwer " in the words of Cæſar's courtiers, who ſaid of " their Maſter, that his memory was ſo ſtrong " as to forget nothing but injuries), I amuſed " myſelf by repeating ſlowly the ſaid Poem, as I " returned to Nogent, being little more than a " good Engliſh mile; and it held, by this œco- " nomy, juſt to the town's end.

" Though ſo early at the Convent next morn- " ing, I found an elegant ſummer breakfaſt pro- " vided in the Pere St. Romain's apartment, who " was then officiating at matins. I rather choſe " to enter the church, and was ſurpriſed to find " the great altar due weſt, contrary to all rules of " church building, and only countenanced by " one in Lombard-ſtreet, which is north and " ſouth.

" On my ſtanding up at the Grille (which " ſeparates the choir from the church), one of the " Siſters (whoſe office it is to receive alms, and " hear meſſages of buſineſs to any individual of " the Convent, ſo practiſed in all Nunneries,) " aſked me if I wanted any particular perſon. " I told her, my errand was only to ſee the " church; on which ſhe retired to her ſtall and " devotion.

" The

" The Pere St. Romain having finiſhed the " ſervice and undreſt himſelf (I obſerved, while " he laid by his robes in the Sacriſty, he repeated, " very faſt, certain forms, alluding to the quitting " all garments in the grave) took me by the hand " into his apartment, where I found another " chaplain, yet neither ſo polite or learned as him- " ſelf; his fame, even at Paris, being concurrent " with what I found during my whole ſtay.

" After the uſual refreſhment, he ſaid that the " Abbeſs, being in her eighty-ſecond year, ſeldom " roſe till noon, but that ſhe begged I would ſtay " till I ſaw her; for ſhe was my countrywoman, " though early called to be a convert from " England; and was allied to the extinct families " of Lifford and Stafford.

" She was aunt to the preſent Duke de " Rochfoucault, ſiſter to the great Cardinal; and " being fifth in ſucceſſion, Abbeſs of that Convent, " pleaſed herſelf to hope it would become a kind " of patrimony; and that his Majeſty (it being a " Royal Abbey) would graciouſly beſtow it on " that name, whenever ſhe was called away, " which ſhe hourly expected and daily wiſhed.

" As a further proof of this, the arms of the " Rochfoucault family are over each gate-way; " and on any reparation, or new erection on the " premiſes, the ſaid method is always practiſed.

" Before

" Before dinner St. Romain walked with me " round the demeſne. Mr. Pope's deſcription is " ideal, and to poetical minds eaſily conveyed; " but I ſaw neither rocks nor pines, nor was it a " kind of ground which ever ſeemed to encourage " ſuch objects. On the contrary, it was in a " vale; and mountains like the Alps generally " produce views of this kind.

" I can't but ſay too, that the line,

" See *in* her cell ſad Eloiſa ſpread,"

" ſhould be *near* her cell. The doors of all cells " open into the common cloiſter. In that cloiſter " are often tombs; and ſhe may well be ſuppoſed " to have quitted her cell (more eſpecially in that " warm part of France) for air, change of place, " and refreſhment.

" The ſuperſtructure of the Paraclete is not " the ſame as we can imagine the twelfth century " to have produced; but the vaulted part, as the " arches are all pointed, may moſt likely be " ſuch.

" Adjoining is a low building, now inhabited " by a miller, which has ſome marks of real " antiquity; and St. Romain concurred with me " in the ſentiment. It ſeems to have been the " public hall where Abelard might have given

" his

" his lectures; for in the wall, on each ſide, are " ſmall apertures, ſo horizontal that it has ſtrong " appearances of benches; which never riſe " theatrically in theſe buildings abroad.

" After dinner, I had the honour of an hour's " converſation with the Abbeſs; who declared, " that during thirty-two years reſidence there, in " that character, ſhe never had ſeen an Engliſh- " man; but that ſhe believed once an equipage, " which ſhe had reaſon to take for an Engliſh " one, ſtopped on the lawn, before the great gate " entering the Quadrangle; but before ſhe could " ſignify her deſire of ſeeing, and of courſe en- " tertaining, the ſaid company, they were de- " parted with the but too uſual poſt-haſte of my " countrymen, who had juſt pencilled the upright " of a building, which contented him; though " not a ſtone of it was out of the quarry, perhaps, " in the days of Abelard and Eloiſa.

" I was ſhewn where the bones of theſe ſo very " unfortunate Lovers were depoſited. As it was " by torch-light, I could ill remark more than " that Eloiſa appeared much taller than Abelard. " A ſmall plinth of brick or ſtone preſerved the " bones from being trampled on; and the Abbatial " vault, in which they were depoſited, being ſmall, " ſeemed much crowded.

" Before

"Before I arrived at this manſion of the dead, "they ſhewed me all the vaulted part of the former "church and private chapel, which were now "well filled with wine. Magazines of this kind "are often erected, even for ſale, where Convents "are not wealthy enough, in lands or public "ſtock, to ſupport themſelves; and in countries "where wine is not the manufacture, they have "reſort to boarders or penſioners, to maintain "themſelves; the value of money being altered, "as in all countries. In this Convent are only "twenty-two ſiſters.

"The Pere St. Romain concluded his bene- "volence by attending me part of the way to "Troyes, one of the Capitals of Champagne; "and from whence the Troyes-weight originally "was named."

LOUIS THE EIGHTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS Prince died of the palſy, which he contracted on viſiting the tomb of Thomas à Becket, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, when he was advanced in years, in hopes of procuring, by the interceſſion of that Saint, the life of his eldeſt ſon, who was dangerouſly ill. Louis fondly hoped, that the Saint would exert his utmoſt endeavours to return that kindneſs which he had ſhewn him whilſt living, in giving him an aſylum in his kingdom, when in that of his own Sovereign, Henry the Second, he had been proclaimed a Rebel and a Traitor.

Louis made an edict, that no courteſan ſhould be allowed to wear a golden girdle (one of the marks of female elegance in dreſs of his time), under a very ſevere penalty. This edict gave riſe to an old French proverb, "*Bonne renommé vault* "*mieux que ceinture dorée*—A good reputation is "of more value than a golden girdle."

In 1566, Charles the Ninth cauſed the tomb of this Monarch in the Abbey of Barbeau to be opened in his preſence. The body was found entire, had rings on the fingers, and a chain of gold round the neck. Charles, not a Prince of great ſcrupulouſneſs, had them taken off, and wore them many years.

ST. LOUIS.

THE reign and the actions of this pious Prince have been immortalized by his faithful Chronicler Joinville*. At the unfortunate battle of Damietta againſt the Saracens, Louis was taken priſoner. In this ſtate of trial he behaved ſo nobly and ſo magnanimouſly that his enemies ſaid to him, "We look upon you as our captive and our ſlave; "but though in chains, you behave to us as if we "were your priſoners."

The Sultan ſent one of his Generals to him to demand a very conſiderable ſum of money for his ranſom: he replied to him, "Return and tell your "Maſter, that a King of France is not to be "redeemed with money. I will give him the

* No Hiſtory whatever gives ſo perfect an idea of the time as Chronicles. England poſſeſſes many of thoſe faithful records, all which were about to be publiſhed under the direction of the late learned and acute Mr. Gibbon. His death, it is to be hoped, will not put an end to ſo uſeful and entertaining an undertaking; an undertaking well worthy the attention of a celebrated Society in London particularly eſtabliſhed for the preſervation and illuſtration of the Antiquities of Britain.

" ſum he aſks for my ſubjects that are taken " priſoners; and I will deliver up to him the city " of Damietta for my own perſon."

Louis, on his return to France with his Queen and his children, was very near being ſhipwrecked, ſome of the planks of the veſſel having ſtarted, and he was requeſted to go into another ſhip, that was in company with that which carried them. He refuſed to quit his own ſhip, and exclaimed, " Thoſe that are with me moſt aſſuredly are as " fond of their lives as I can poſſibly be of mine. " If I quit the ſhip, they will likewiſe quit it, and " the veſſel not being large enough to receive " them, they will all periſh. I had much rather " entruſt my life, and thoſe of my wife and children, " in the hands of God, than be the occaſion of " making ſo many of my brave ſubjects periſh."

When he was arrived in France, the Biſhop of Auxerre, at the head of the Clergy of that kingdom, repreſented to him, that the Chriſtian Faith was much weakened ſince his departure; and that it would be ſtill more weakened, if ſome forcible remedy was not applied to reſtore it, and that they intreated him to decree, that all the Courts of Juſtice of his Kingdom ſhould oblige thoſe who had remained excommunicated for one year, to become obſervant, and to give ſatisfaction to the

Church

Church. Louis told them, that he would very willingly comply with their requeſt, but that he ſhould inſiſt upon it as a preliminary, that his Courts of Juſtice ſhould examine the ſentence of excommunication, to ſee whether it were juſt or not, before they attempted to put it in force. The Clergy, after ſome conference together, told the wiſe Monarch, that they could never allow that the Church ſhould ſubmit to this formality. "Nor can I," replied Louis, "ever allow Eccle-"ſiaſtics to have cognizance of what belongs to "my Courts of Juſtice."

Louis left in writing ſome inſtructions to his ſon, which the great Boſſuet calls the nobleſt inheritance that St. Louis left to his family. He adviſes him to be œconomical in his expences, and to maintain the rights and immunities of the great towns of his Kingdom. "Be," ſays he, "juſt "in every thing, even againſt yourſelf. Never un-"dertake a war without abſolute neceſſity. In "ſhort," concludes Louis, "my ſon, endeavour "to make yourſelf beloved by your ſubjects; and "be aſſured, that with the greateſt willingneſs I "would put any ſtranger in your place, if I was "certain that he would make a better Prince than "yourſelf."

Louis, from the known integrity of his character, had the diſtinguiſhed honour of being made arbitrator of the diſputes between Henry the Third King of England and the Barons in 1264.

CHARLES THE SEVENTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

IN the midſt of the diſtreſſes with which France was harraſſed in the reign of this Prince, and whilſt the Engliſh were in poſſeſſion of Paris, Charles amuſed himſelf and his Miſtreſſes with balls and entertainments. The brave La Hire coming to Charles one day, to talk to him on ſome buſineſs of importance, whilſt the luxurious Prince was occupied in arranging one of his parties of pleaſure, was interrupted by the Monarch, who aſked him what he thought of his arrangement. "I think, "Sire," ſaid he, "that it is impoſſible for any "one to loſe his kingdom more pleaſantly than "your Majeſty."

AGNES

AGNES SOREL

was the favourite miſtreſs of Charles the Seventh. No Prince's amours were ever attended with greater bleſſings to his kingdom than the gallantries of this Prince with Agnes. She rouſed him from the ſtate of indolence and of luxury in which he had been long immerſed, and prevailed upon him to put himſelf at the head of his army, and to make an attack upon the Engliſh, who were nearly maſters of his kingdom. She told him, that an Aſtrologer had predicted to her, that ſhe ſhould be beloved by the greateſt Sovereign in the world, but that the prediction could never regard him, for that he had taken no pains to regain from the enemy his kingdom which they had uſurped: "I cannot then," added ſhe, "ever ſee the pre-"diction accompliſhed, unleſs I go over to "England." Theſe remonſtrances had their proper effect upon the Prince, who, in attending to them, gratified at once his love and his ambition.

Agnes, by her will, founded a Collegiate Church, and ordered her tomb to be placed in the middle of the choir. Soon after her death Louis the Eleventh viſited the church; and as the Monks knew he bore no good will to the memory of his

Father's miſtreſs, they deſired him to permit them to remove an object ſo ſcandalous to piety as the tomb of a King's miſtreſs muſt be. He replied, "With all my heart; but you muſt firſt return "to her family what ſhe left away from them to "you."

Francis the Firſt wrote under the portrait of Agnes Sorel, with his pencil, theſe lines:

Plus de louange et honneur tu merite,
La cauſe étant de France recouvrer;
Que ce que peut dedans un cloître couvrer,
Cloſe Nonnain, ou bien devote Hermite.

Agnes, thy charms a patriot zeal diſplayed,
And rous'd thy Sovereign to the embattled field!
Each ſainted Hermit and each cloyſter'd Maid
To thee the palm of glory ſure muſt yield.

AIMERIGOT TETE-NOIRE.

THIS celebrated warrior and plunderer of his country lived in the reign of Charles the Seventh of France. His will is very ſingular, and marks very diſtinctly his character.

"I leave," ſays he, "to the Chapel of St "George, for reparations, one thouſand five hundred

" hundred livres. *Item, à ma bonne amie, qui* " *m'a loyaulment ſervie*, two thouſand five hundred " livres; and the overplus," adds he, addreſſing himſelf to his Officers, " I leave to you that have " been my companions, and ought to be brethren " one to another: divide it amongſt yourſelves " handſomely; and if ye cannot agree, and the " Devil ſhould come in amongſt you, you ſee " there an axe, good, ſtrong, and cutting very " well; break open my ſtrong box with it, and " let him take the contents of it who is able to " do ſo."

JEANNE D'ARC.

THIS intrepid and ſpirited female, who had ſaved her country, was taken afterwards by the Engliſh, and condemned to the flames as a ſorcereſs by ſix French and one Engliſh Biſhop. Couchon, Biſhop of Beauvais, drew up the *procès-verbal* againſt her, and did not inſert in it the appeal ſhe made to the Pope. Jeanne, with great ſimplicity, told him, " You inſert only what makes againſt " me, and you never take the leaſt notice of what " makes for me."

Jeanne

Jeanne was burnt on the market-place at Rouen, as a ſorcereſs, an idolatreſs, a blaſphemer of God and of the Saints, as deſiring the effuſion of human blood, as diveſting herſelf of the natural modeſty of her ſex, and as ſeducing Princes and people.

Pope Calixtus the Third ſome years afterwards rehabilitated her memory, declaring her, by a Bull, a martyr to her religion, to her country, and to her Sovereign; and Chapelain made her the ſubject of an Epic poem in French, which is called "*La Pucelle.*"

LOUIS THE ELEVENTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

"A faithleſs Prince, a leaden image wear!"

ſays Mr. Pope, in ſpeaking of this King, who always wore a leaden image of the Virgin in his hat.

Louis, though cruel, perfidious, and rapacious, having no regard for the more neceſſary internal appendages of devotion, gave very much into the external marks of it. "His body," ſays one of his cotemporaries, "was entirely covered with "reliques and ſcapularies to which ſome ſuppoſed "religious virtue was attached, and on his hat he alwa[illegible]

" always wore a leaden image of the Virgin, to " which he paid ſuch particular reſpect and vene- " ration, that whenever he was about to do any " thing wicked or unjuſt, he always put it aſide. " Having, however, committed what acts of in- " juſtice or of cruelty he thought fit for his pur- " poſe, he aſſumed it again, and prayed in great " confidence to her whoſe image it repreſented *. " Indeed, the laſt words that he was heard to " articulate, as he was dying, were " *Notre Dame* " *d'Embrun, ma bonne Maîtreſſe, aidez moi.*"

In reverence to his beloved Miſtreſs, he made her Counteſs of Boulogne ſur Mer; and aſſigned lands near that city for the maintenance of her

* It is ſaid, that Louis, being dangerouſly ill, and hearing the Prieſt pray to St. Eutropius, to grant him health of mind and of body, ordered him to ſuppreſs what reſpected the health of his mind, and not to aſk for too many things at once.

Louis ſent the following letter to M. Cadonel, Prior of Notre Dame de Selles:

" Sir Prior, my friend, I moſt earneſtly intreat you to " pray to God and Our Lady of Selles for me, that they " will be ſo good as to give me a quartan ague. For my " Phyſicians tell me, that I have a diſorder of which I " cannot recover, unleſs I am ſo fortunate as to have the " quartan ague. When I get it, I will immediately let " you know.

" LOUIS."

image

image in the Cathedral of it, and for celebrating maſſes to her honour.

Louis is ſaid to have been the firſt King of France *qui mettoit les Rois hors du Page*, who made the Kings of that great Country independent of their Nobles. To effect this, he encouraged trade and manufactures, and thoſe who were occupied in them; and often admitted them to his table, eſteeming them much more than lazy and uſeleſs Gentlemen. A certain Merchant whom Louis had thus diſtinguiſhed, applied to him for letters of nobility; he granted them to him immediately, and never afterwards took the leaſt notice of him. "Go your ways, Mr. Gentleman," ſaid the ſhrewd Monarch to him, "when I permitted you to ſit at my table, I looked upon "you as the firſt man of your condition in life; "now that you are become the laſt, I ſhould act "unjuſtly to my Nobility, if I continued to do "you the ſame honour."

Louis was told of a magnificent and extenſive hoſpital founded at Beaune in Burgundy, during his life, by Rolin, a Financier of that Duchy who had become very rich by his exactions. "It is "but right," ſaid he, "that Rolin, who has made "ſo many perſons poor during his life, ſhould "build before his death a houſe to keep them in."

Louis one day reproached a Prelate with the luxury of his manner of living, and told him, that the Clergy did not live ſo ſplendidly in the early ages. "No, Sir," replied the Prelate, "not in "the time of the Shepherd Kings."

Louis was ſecret in what he did: he ſaid, "If "my hat were to know my ſecret, I would throw "it into the fire immediately." This made ſome one ſay of him, on ſeeing the Monarch on horſe-back, "There goes the ſtrongeſt horſe in all "France, for he carries on his back the King "and all his Council."

A favourite maxim with Louis was, "The "Prince who does not know how to diſſemble, "does not know how to reign."

"Louis," ſays Duclos, "might often loſe the "advantage of this maxim, by repeating it in-"ceſſantly. Diſſimulation can never be uſeful "to any one who is ſuſpected of it. Louis would "have gained more by it, if he had leſs affected "the reputation of being ſkilled in it."

In conſequence of the reputation of Louis in this reſpect, John King of Arragon wrote to his ſon, to adviſe him not to enter into any perſonal conference with Louis upon ſome ſubject of diſpute between them. "Do not you know," ſays he, "that the inſtant you negociate with Louis, you "will

" will be worſted! His diſſimulation degenerates
" often into actual falſehood, from which it is
" uſually ſeparated by a very narrow limit indeed.
" He is continually introducing into politics that
" artifice which but rarely ſupplies their defects,
" and which always diſgraces them."

Louis loved and protected arts and ſciences. He founded ſome Univerſities in France. Boucher, Author of the " Annals of Agriculture," ſays of him, " *Callebat literas, et ſupra quam Regibus mos* " *erat eruditus.*"

" Louis," ſays Comines, " was better educated
" than the Nobility of his kingdom; for they are
" only educated to make fools of themſelves in
" dreſs and in language; they poſſeſs no kind of
" learning whatever. Louis, on the contrary, had
" a great pleaſure in aſking and hearing about
" every thing. He had words at will, and per-
" fectly good natural ſenſe; a quality," adds Duclos, " of more value than all the ſciences
" taken together, and without which they are
" uſeleſs."

This Monarch, who was a Prince of much pleaſantry in his manners and converſation, was idolized by his ſubjects of the middle rank of life. He uſed to dine and ſup with them continually; he inquired into the ſtate of their affairs and their

connections; he cauſed himſelf to be inrolled into many of their clubs and fraternities; and uſed to tell thoſe perſons who reproached him with not being ſufficiently obſervant of his dignity, "*Quand* "*orgueil chemine devant, honte et dommage ſuivent* "*tout près*—When pride goes before, ſhame and "diſgrace follow very ſoon after."

Louis uſed to tell this anecdote of himſelf with great ſatisfaction:—"In one of his journeys he "went into the kitchen of an inn where he was "not known, and obſerving a lad turning the "ſpit, aſked him his name, and what he was. "The lad with great ſimplicity anſwered, that "his name was Berruyer, that he was indeed not "a very great man, but that ſtill he got as much "as the King of France did. And what then, "my lad, does the King of France get? ſaid "Louis. His wages, replied the lad, which he "holds from God, and I hold mine from the "King." Louis was ſo pleaſed with the anſwer, that he took the boy with him, and put him about his perſon.

An Aſtrologer having predicted the death of a woman with whom Louis was in love, and which the Chapter of Accidents had been ſo kind as to verify, the Prince ſent for him, and ſternly told him, "You, Sir, who foretel every thing, pray

"when

" when ſhall you die?" The Aſtrologer coolly replied, " I ſhall die, Sire, three days before your " Majeſty." This reply ſo alarmed the King, that he ordered him to be lodged in one of his palaces, and taken care of.

Louis occaſionally did ſome kind and charitable actions:—A poor woman complained to him one day, that the prieſts would not inter her deceaſed huſband in holy ground, becauſe he had died inſolvent. " Good woman," ſaid he, " I did not " make the law, I aſſure you. Here is ſome money " to pay your huſband's debts, and I will order the " Prieſts to bury him as you wiſh."

A poor Prieſt came up to Louis one day as he was at his devotions in a church, and told him, that he was juſt then releaſed from priſon, where he had been confined for a conſiderable debt; and that the bailiffs were about to arreſt him again for the ſame ſum, which he could not pay. The King immediately ordered the money to be paid for him, adding, " You have choſen your time to addreſs " me very luckily. It is but juſt that I ſhould " ſhew ſome compaſſion upon the diſtreſſed, when " I was intreating God to have compaſſion upon " myſelf."

Louis was very anxious in the latter part of his reign (in the year 1475), to make peace with Edward

Edward the Fourth, and to diſpoſſeſs the Engliſh of what they held in France; and, as uſual, outwitted that Nation, who (as Philip de Comines ſays) have a common proverb amongſt them, that in all or moſt of their battles and engagements with the French, the Engliſh have the better, but in their capitulations and treaties of peace, they are ever deceived and outwitted by them. Amiens was the town appointed for an interview between Louis and Edward. Louis ſent the King of England three hundred cart-loads of the beſt wine which France produced; "and I think," ſays that Hiſtorian, "that the carts made as magnificent an "appearance as the whole Engliſh army." Louis ordered two tables to be ſet on each ſide of the great ſtreet of Amiens, which were covered with diſhes of food, adds Comines, "that was fitteſt to "make the Engliſh reliſh their wine, of which "there was great plenty, and of the richeſt that "France afforded; and a great number of the "King's ſervants waited upon the Engliſh, and "gave them what they wanted to eat and to drink, "but it was obſerved that they never once called "for a drop of water. At each of the tables "were placed five or ſix jolly companions, perſons "of rank and condition, to entertain the ſtrangers, "and take a hearty glaſs with them. At the gates "of the town, perſons were ſtationed who took

" the horſes of the Engliſh by their bridles, and " led them to the tables, where every man ſat " down in his turn."

The barrier for the interview being finiſhed, the two Kings met at it on the 29th of Auguſt 1475. " The King of France," ſays Comines, " came firſt, attended by eight hundred men at " arms, and by twelve perſons of the firſt quality " in France, amongſt which were John Duke of " Bourbon, and the Cardinal of that name, his " brother. The King of England advanced along " the cauſeway built for the occaſion, with a " noble train, and with the air and preſence of a " King. There were with him his brother the " Duke of Clarence, the Earl of Northumberland, " his Chamberlain (called Lord Haſtings), his " Chancellor, and other Peers of the realm; " amongſt whom there were not above four " perſons dreſt in cloth of gold like himſelf. The " King of England wore a black velvet cap upon " his head, with a large *fleur de lys* made of " precious ſtones upon it. He was a Prince of a " noble majeſtic preſence, in perſon ſtraight and " well made, but a little inclining to be fat. (I " had ſeen him," adds Comines, " when the Earl " of Warwick drove him out of his kingdom; " I thought him much handſomer then;) and to the " beſt of my remembrance, my eyes had never beheld

" beheld a more beautiful perſon.) When he
" came within a little diſtance of the rail of the
" barrier, he pulled off his cap, and bowed him-
" ſelf within half a foot of the ground; and the
" King of France, who was then leaning over
" the barrier, received him with great reverence
" and reſpect. They then embraced each other,
" and the King of England making another low
" bow, the King of France thus addreſſed him:
" Couſin, you are heartily welcome; there is no
" perſon living that I was ſo anxious to ſee as
" yourſelf; and God be thanked, that we meet
" upon ſo happy an occaſion as the preſent.
" The King of England returned the compliment
" in very good French; and afterwards, the
" Chancellor of England, the Biſhop of Lincoln,
" began a ſpeech with a prophecy (with which
" *the Engliſh are always provided*), that at
" Pecquiny a memorable peace was to be con-
" cluded between the Engliſh and the French.

" After the two Kings had ſworn to obſerve
" the treaty, Louis (who had always words at
" will, ſays Comines) told the King of England
" in a jocular manner, how glad he ſhould be to
" ſee him at Paris; and that if he would come and
" amuſe himſelf there with the ladies, he would
" aſſign him the Cardinal de Bourbon for his
" Confeſſor, who he was well aſſured would

" abſolve him, if he ſhould commit any ſin in the " way of gallantry. The King of England was " much delighted with what Louis ſaid to him, " and replied to him in the ſame manner, for he " knew the Cardinal was a very good companion. " In the evening, after the interview was over, " Louis told Comines, that he was not at all " pleaſed that the King of England had accepted " ſo readily of the invitation he gave him to " come to Paris. He is, ſaid he, a handſome " Prince, and a great admirer of the ladies; and, " perhaps, ſome of our ladies may appear to him " ſo lively, ſo gay, and ſo charming, that he may " deſire to make us a ſecond viſit. His prede- " ceſſors have indeed been but too often in Nor- " mandy already; and I do not much like to " have him ſo near me. But on the other ſide of " the water, I ſhall always be ready to value and " eſteem him as my friend and brother."

" Soon after the interview," ſays Comines, " I " met with a Gentleman of Gaſcony in the " ſervice of the King of England, who was an old " acquaintance of mine, and who told me, that we " did but laugh at the King of England. I aſked " him, how many battles the King of England " had fought; he told me nine, and that he had " been preſent at them all in perſon. I aſked him, " how many of them he had loſt; he ſaid, only

" one;

" one; and added, that it was this, in which we " had outwitted him now; for he thought, that " the reproach of the King's returning to England " after ſuch great preparations, would be a greater " diſgrace and ſtain to his arms than all the honours " he had acquired by his former victories. I " acquainted Louis," adds Comines, " with this " man's anſwer, who ſaid, he is a ſhrewd fellow, " and we muſt have a care of his tongue. Louis " ſent the next day for him, entertained him at " his table; and on his refuſing to quit the ſer- " vice of Edward to go with him, made him a " preſent of a thouſand crowns, and promiſed to " do great things for his brothers, who were " ſettled in France."

When the Engliſh Ambaſſadors were leaving Paris, Louis told M. de Brezé, that he wiſhed to make them a preſent of ſomething which ſhould not coſt him much. Brezé told the King, " Sire, " give them your Muſicians; they are a great " expence to you; they do very little for their " money, and you take very little pleaſure in " them."

PHILIP DE COMINES.

THIS excellent and honeſt hiſtorian thus deſcribes the Engliſh of his time, thoſe of the middle of the fifteenth century;

" Of all the Nations in Europe, the Engliſh " are the ſooneſt brought to an engagement; and " although there is no Nation more raw and un- " diſciplined at their firſt coming upon the Con- " tinent of Europe than the Engliſh Nation, yet " a little time makes them brave ſoldiers, good " officers, and wiſe counſellors. The King of " England," adds Comines, " and his Nobility " were not very well ſkilled in the cunning and " ſubtlety of the Kingdom of France; for they " went bluntly and without diſguiſe about their " affairs, and were not over-ſharp in diſcovering " the intrigues and artifices on the other ſide of " the water. The Engliſh who have never been " out of their own country are naturally paſſionate, " as moſt of the inhabitants of cold countries " are. England (concludes Comines) has this " peculiar felicity, that neither the country, nor " the people, nor the houſes, are waſted, de- " ſtroyed, and demoliſhed; but the calamities and

" misfortunes

" misfortunes of the war fall only upon the " ſoldiers, and particularly upon the Nobility, of " whom they are more than ordinarily jealous; " for nothing is perfect in this world."

EDWARD THE FOURTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

" WHAT prevailed upon King Edward," ſays Comines, " to tranſport his army to Calais in " 1475, was, firſt, the ſolicitation of the Duke " of Burgundy, and the animoſity of the Engliſh " to the French (which is natural to them, and " has been ſo for many ages); next, to reſerve " for himſelf a great part of the money which had " been liberally granted to him by his ſubjects " for the particular expedition (for," adds Comines, " the Kings of England live upon their " own revenue, and can raiſe no taxes but under " the ſpecious pretence of invading France). " Beſides, the King had another ſtratagem to " amuſe and delude his ſubjects with; for he had

" brought with him ten or twelve of the chief " citizens of London and of ſome other great " towns in England, all fat, jolly, and of great " power in their country; ſome of whom had " promoted the war, and had been very ſerviceable " in raiſing the army. The King ordered very " good tents to be made for them, in which they " ſlept; but not being uſed to ſuch a manner of " living, they ſoon began to grow weary of the " campaign, for they had reckoned, that they " ſhould come to an engagement three or four " days after their landing; and the King multi- " plied their fears of the dangers of the war, that " they might be better ſatisfied with a peace, and " ſo pacify the murmurs of the people."

" As ſoon," ſays the ſame hiſtorian, " as King " Edward had ſettled the affairs of his kingdom, " and had received of our maſter (Louis the " Eleventh) 50,000 crowns a-year, which were " regularly paid him in the Tower of London, " and was become as rich as his ambition could " deſire, he died ſuddenly, and (as it was ſuppoſed) " of grief at our preſent King's (Charles the " Eighth's) marriage with the Lady Margaret, " the daughter of the Duke of Auſtria (his " diſorder ſeizing him upon the news of it); for " he then found himſelf outwitted with reſpect to

" his

" his daughter, to whom he had given the title of
" Dauphineſs *. Upon this marriage the penſion,
" or (as King Edward called it) the tribute, was
" ſtopped."

CHARLES THE BOLD,

DUKE OF BURGUNDY.

THIS enterpriſing Prince was ſo fluſhed with the ſucceſs of his arms in early life, that he made war upon the Swiſs Nation upon the moſt frivolous of all pretences, merely a quarrel between one of his ſubjects and ſome Swiſs peaſants about a cart-load of ſheep-ſkins. The Swiſs offered

* " The King of England," ſays Comines, " retired
" ſoon to England. He was not of a complexion or diſ-
" poſition of mind to endure much hardſhip and diffi-
" culties; and thoſe any King of England who wiſhes
" to make any conſiderable conqueſts in France, muſt
" expect to endure. Another deſign the King of
" England had in view, was the accompliſhment of the
" marriage concluded upon between the Dauphin and his
" daughter; the hopes of this wedding cauſing him to
" overlook ſeveral things, which was a great advantage
" to our Maſter's affairs."

him,

him, but in vain, every means of accommodation; and beſides aſſured him, that if he were to conquer their whole country, it was ſo poor and ſo barren that the ſpoils of it would not buy him ſpurs and bridles for his army. The ſame obſtinacy of mind which prevailed upon the Duke to make war againſt this free and intrepid Nation, prevented his taking the proper meaſures for carrying it on with any chance of ſucceſs. Contrary to the opinion of the ableſt Officers in his army, the Duke, having quitted a poſition very favourable for his army, advanced to meet the Swiſs at the foot of the mountains near Grandſon, in the Pays de Vaud. His troops, being ſtruck with a ſudden panic, fled, and hurrying the Duke along with them, left his entire camp at the mercy of his enemies: the Duke loſt his treaſure, and not above ſeven of his Gens d'Armes were killed. "It "may upon this occaſion," ſays Comines, "be "better ſaid of the Duke than of King John of "France (who was taken priſoner by the Engliſh "at the battle of Poictiers), that he loſt both his "honour and his wealth in one day; the Duke's "loſs on this occaſion being eſtimated at three "millions of crowns, in the Annals of Burgundy." The Duke was again defeated by the Swiſs near Morat, and loſt a great number of men; and was obliged

obliged to fly himſelf for refuge into a ſmall town in his own dominions, called La Riviere.

"In this town," adds Comines, "the Duke "remained ſix weeks, under pretence of recruit- "ing his army; but he went on very ſlowly with "his levies, and, inſtead of being active and "vigorous, as he uſed to be, lived like a hermit, "and all his actions ſeemed to proceed from "obſtinacy and ſullenneſs."

The Duke's indignation at his defeat at Grandſon was ſo great, and made ſo deep an impreſſion upon his ſpirits, that it threw him into a dangerous fit of ſickneſs; and whereas before, his choler and natural heat were ſo great that he could drink no wine, only in the morning he was obliged to take a ptiſan ſweetened with conſerve of roſes to cool himſelf, his melancholy had now ſo altered his conſtitution, that he was obliged to drink the ſtrongeſt wine that he could get without water; and to reduce the blood to his heart, his phyſicians were obliged to apply cupping-glaſſes to his ſide. By the perſuaſion of one of his friends, the Count de Vienne, he was prevailed upon to have his beard cut, which was grown to an enormous length. "In my opinion," ſays Comines, "his "underſtanding was never ſo perfect, nor his ſenſes "ſo ſedate and compoſed, after this fit of ſickneſs, "as before."

"So

"so violent," adds this excellent Hiſtorian, "as the paſſions of perſons unacquainted with "adverſity, particularly the paſſions of Princes, "who are naturally haughty, and who never ſeek "after the true remedy of their misfortunes." In "ſuch calamities we ſhould have recourſe to God, "to reflect upon the many and the great tranſ- "greſſions by which we have offended his good- "neſs, to humble ourſelves before him, and to "acknowledge our faults before him. For the "events of all human affairs are in his power, "and at his diſpoſal alone; he determines as it "ſeems beſt to his heavenly wiſdom; and who "ſhall dare to queſtion the juſtneſs of his diſ- "penſations, or impute any error to them?

"The ſecond remedy againſt calamities is to "unboſom ourſelves freely to ſome intimate "friend, not to keep our ſorrow concealed, but "to declare every circumſtance of them, without "either ſhame or reſerve. This conduct mitigates "the rigour of misfortune, and reſtores its ancient "vigour and activity to our dejected ſpirits.

"There are likewiſe other remedies, and thoſe "in labour and exerciſe (for as we are but men, "ſorrow may be diſſipated by taking great pains, "and by application in private and in public "affairs). This is ſurely a better method than that "which the Duke took; he hid himſelf, and retired

from

" from all company and converſation. By theſe
" means he became ſo terrible even to his own
" ſervants, that none of them dared to approach
" him to afford him either advice or comfort, but
" they ſuffered him to perſiſt in his melancholy;
" fearing, that if they ſhould adviſe him to take a
" contrary courſe of life, they ſhould be the firſt
" to ſuffer for their advice.

" During the ſix weeks," continues Comines, " that the Duke remained at La Riviere, many " Nations declared themſelves againſt him. His " friends grew cold; his ſubjects were defeated, " and rebellious, and began, as uſual, to deſpiſe " their maſter on account of his misfortunes. " The Duke receiving advice of the approach of " the Duke of Lorraine's army againſt him, made " ſome levies, and put himſelf at the head of his " troops. The ſame ill fortune ſtill attended him; " his army fled, and he with them, and was " beat down in their flight, and left wounded upon " the ground, when a troop of the enemy, not " knowing who he was, killed him, ſtripped the " body, and left it naked upon the field *. It was " found the day after the battle by ſome officers of the " Duke of Lorraine. That generous Prince buried " it with great magnificence in the Royal Chapel

* The battle was fought on the eve of Twelfth-day, 1476.

" of

" of St. George at Nancy, and himſelf and his " principal Nobility, in deep mourning, attended " it to the grave. He alſo erected a monument " to the memory of the unfortunate Charles, with " an Epitaph which concludes thus:

O tibi quæ terras quæſiſti, Carole, cœlum
Det Deus, et ſpretas antea pacis opes.
Nunc dic, Nanceios cernens ex æthere muros,
A clemente ferox hoſte ſepulchror ibi.
Diſcite terrenis quid ſit confidere rebus,
Hic toties victor denique victus abeſt.

May God in mercy Heaven on thee beſtow,
Who living merely ſought the earth below;
Give the laſt deareſt bleſſing of the ſkies,
That peace which here thou ever didſt deſpiſe!
Say then, as from the bleſt ætherial bowers
Thou lookeſt down on Nancy's ſplendid towers,
There the mild Sovereign's kind and generous doom
To Burgundy's fierce Duke affords a tomb.
All human things then cheaply learn to prize,
The frequent Conqueror here conquered lies.

" I remember," adds Comines, " this Prince, " the Duke of Burgundy, a powerful and an " honourable Prince, in as great eſteem, and as " much courted by his neighbours (when his " affairs were in a proſperous condition) as any

" Prince

" Prince in Europe; and I cannot conceive
" what could provoke the diſpleaſure of the
" Almighty ſo highly againſt him, unleſs his ſelf-
" love and his arrogance were the cauſe of it;
" for all the ſucceſſes of his former enterprizes,
" and all the renown he had ever gained, he
" attributed to his own wiſdom and conduct,
" without ever attributing any thing to God.
" Yet to ſpeak truth, the Duke was poſſeſſed of
" ſeveral excellent qualities. No Prince was ever
" more anxious to have his young Nobility about
" him, nor was ever more attentive to their
" education. His preſents and bounties were
" never profuſe and extravagant, for he gave to
" many perſons, and was anxious that every one
" ſhould partake of his generoſity. No Prince
" was ever more eaſy of acceſs to his ſervants.
" Whilſt I was in his ſervice, he was never cruel;
" but a little while before he died, he took up
" that diſpoſition (which is always an infallible
" ſign of the approach of death). He was very
" ſplendid and magnificent in his dreſs, and in
" every thing elſe; perhaps a little too much ſo.
" He treated Ambaſſadors and foreigners with
" great reſpect, and entertained them nobly. His
" deſire of fame was inſatiable, and it was that
" more than any other motive which induced him

" to

" to be continually at war. He was ambitious " of imitating the Kings and the Heroes of An- " tiquity (whose actions ſtill ſhine in hiſtory, " and are in the mouths of every one), and in " courage he was equal to any Prince of his time. " But all the deſigns and imaginations of the " Duke were vain and extravagant, and turned " at laſt to his own confuſion; for the conquerors, " and not the conquered, procure to themſelves " renown."

CHARLES THE EIGHTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

" CHARLES," ſays Comines, " was a very " pious Prince; he took care to have always the beſt " preachers at his chapel, and was an aſſiduous " hearer of them. He erected a place for public " audience, where he heard and diſpatched cauſes, " particularly thoſe in which the poor were con- " cerned. The laſt expreſſion that he was heard " to articulate before he died, was, that he hoped

" never

"never to commit again a mortal ſin, nor a venial "one, if he could prevent it. With theſe words "in his mouth," adds Comines, "he fell down, "and died ſoon afterwards.

"To ſpeak impartially," ſays the ſame hiſtorian, "I believe that no Prince died ſo ſincerely lamented "by thoſe about him as Charles. He was very "munificent to them, and was beſides one of the "ſweeteſt-tempered and moſt affable Princes that "ever reigned. *Il n'étoit pas poſſible de voir un "meilleure creature.* I have reaſon to believe, "that in the whole courſe of his life he never "ſaid a word to any perſon that could diſpleaſe "him: I really think, that I was the only one to "whom he had been ever unkind; but as that was "in his youth, and did not entirely proceed from "himſelf, I could not poſſibly reſent it."

Charles was educated in a very private manner; none but his domeſtics were permitted to come near him. The only Latin that Louis the Eleventh his father permitted him to be taught, was the infamous maxim of Tiberius, "*Qui neſcit diſſimulare, "neſcit regnare.*" When Charles came to the crown of France, he attempted to ſupply the defects of his education; he applied himſelf very much to read hiſtory, and even endeavoured to become acquainted with the Latin language.

This Prince, at the head of his armies, poured into Italy like a torrent, and ſwept every thing before him, taking poſſeſſion of the kingdoms of Naples, of Florence, and of Milan. Pope Alexander the Sixth, then reigning, ſaid upon the occaſion, that the French came into Italy merely with the chalk in their hands to mark out their lodgings. In that country they behaved with their uſual inſolence * and cruelty, and were driven out of it in nearly as ſhort a time as that in which they had taken poſſeſſion of it.

From this period, the word *Monſù* (Monſieur) became a term of the greateſt reproach amonſt the people of Italy; a reproach not to be effaced from the perſon who receives it but by the deſtruction of him who gives it.

LOUIS THE TWELFTH.

LOUIS uſed to compare the Nobility of his kingdom to ſo many Actæons. "They are," ſaid he, "eaten up by their dogs and their horſes."

Being one day deſired by ſome of his courtiers who thought their own lives in danger, not to expoſe his ſacred perſon ſo much in an engagement, he exclaimed, "Let all thoſe who "are afraid ſtand behind me."

Louis, who was a very œconomical Prince, was told by ſome one, that he had been repreſented in a play as an avaricious man. "I had rather," replied he, "that my people ſhould laugh at my "avarice, than weep at my prodigality."

An officer of rank in his army having ill treated a peaſant, he ordered him to be made to live for a few days upon wine and meat. The man, tired of this very heating diet, requeſted permiſſion to have ſome bread allowed him. The King ſent for him and ſaid to him, "How could you be ſo "fooliſh as to ill treat thoſe perſons who put "bread into your mouth? The peaſants," added he, "are ſlaves to the Gentleman and the Soldier, "and they in their turns are ſlaves to the Devil."

L'Alviano, General of the Venetian armies, was taken priſoner by the troops of Louis, and brought before him. The King treated him with his uſual humanity and politeneſs, to which the indignant captive did not make the proper return, but behaved with great inſolence. Louis contented himſelf with ſending him to the quarters where the priſoners were kept, ſaying to his attendants, "I have done right to ſend Alviano "away. I might have put myſelf in a paſſion "with him, for which I ſhould have been very "ſorry. I have conquered him, I ſhould learn "to conquer myſelf."

Louis was a great encourager of learning; he was extremely fond of Tully's Offices, and his Treatiſes on Friendſhip and on Old Age. He well merited the honourable title which was afterwards conferred upon Francis the Firſt, "the Father of "Letters."

Louis exhibited the ſweetneſs and kindneſs of his diſpoſition even in his devices; for whenever he entered a town which he had conquered, he wore a coat of mail upon which was painted a ſwarm of bees with this motto, "They bear no "ſting."

LA DAME DE BEAUJEAU,

DAUGHTER TO LOUIS XI.

M. DUPLESSIS having trained up a fine falcon, told his ſovereign Louis the Eleventh, that he was going to preſent it to the wiſeſt woman in France—his daughter. Louis, with a laugh, replied, "*Dame ſage ne fût jamais.*"

ANNE DE BRETAGNE,

FIRST WIFE TO LOUIS XII.

PUTTENHAM, in his "Art of Poetry," ſays: "Thus much may be ſaid in defence of the "Poet's honour, to the end no noble and generous "mind be diſcomforted in the ſtudie thereof, the "rather for that worthy and honourable memorial "of that noble woman, the wiſe French Queene, "Lady Ann of Britaine, wife to King Charles "the Eighth, and after to Louis the Twelfth, "who, paſſing one day from her lodging towards "the Kinge's ſide, ſaw in a gallerie Maiſter "Allaine Chartier, the King's Secretarie, an ex-

" cellent maker or poet, leaning on a table and " aſleepe, and ſtooped down to kiſſe him, ſaying " thus, in all their hearinges, We may not, of " princely courteſie, paſſe by and not honour with " our kiſſe the mouth from whence ſo many " ſweete ditties and golden poems have iſſued."

" In the audiences," ſays Brantôme, " that " ſhe gave to the Ambaſſadors of different coun- " tries, ſhe always mixed ſome phraſes of their " language, which ſhe contrived to get by heart " before ſhe gave them audience. She was a " woman of eloquence and of very pleaſing con- " verſation, but ſhe piqued herſelf a little too " much upon her virtue towards her huſband, " and endeavoured to govern her huſband (Louis " the Twelfth) in conſequence of her fidelity to " him. This good Prince occaſionally gave way " to her, giving as a reaſon, that ſomething is to " be ſacrificed to a woman, where ſhe loves her " huſband and her honour."

LORENZO

LORENZO DE MEDICIS.

" WHAT a curious ſight," ſays Voltaire, " and how contrary to the manners of our times, " it is to ſee the ſame perſon with one hand ſell " the commodities of the Levant, and with the " other ſupport the burden of a State, maintaining " Factors and receiving Ambaſſadors, making " war and peace, oppoſing the Pope and giving " his advice and mediation to the Princes of his " time, cultivating and encouraging learning, " exhibiting ſhows to the people, and giving an " aſylum to the learned Greeks that fled from " Conſtantinople. Such was Lorenzo de Medicis; " and when to theſe particular diſtinctions the " glorious names of the Father of Letters, the " Father of his Country, and the Mediator of " Italy, are appended, who ſeems more intitled " to the notice and the admiration of poſterity " than this illuſtrious Citizen of Florence!"

" Lorenzo de Medicis," ſays Machiavel, " ſeems to have been the peculiar favourite of " Heaven. Every thing that he undertook was " attended with ſucceſs, whilſt the deſigns of his " enemies againſt him were as conſtantly fruſ-

" trated. He was keen and eloquent in debate,
" circumſpect in taking his reſolutions, but bold
" and expeditious in executing them. He was
" paſſionately fond of poetry*, of muſic, and of ar-
" chitecture. To encourage and aſſiſt the youth
" of Florence in their ſtudies, he founded a Uni-
" verſity at Piſa, and gave ſtipends to the moſt
" learned men that could be found in Italy, to
" come and read lectures to them. He ſhewed
" great favour to thoſe who excelled in any art,
" was a very liberal patron of learned men, of
" which his kindneſs to Agnoli da Montipulchiero,
" Chriſtopher Londini, and Demetrius the Greek,
" are ſtriking examples. He likewiſe ſent the
" celebrated Scholar John Laſcaris into Greece,
" to purchaſe manuſcripts, and contributed to
" embelliſh the taſte and the language of his
" country by models of every kind taken from
" that polite and elegant people. His good
" fortune," continues Machiavel, " added to his
" prudence, munificence, and other noble qualities,
" procured him not only the eſteem and admiration
" of all the Princes of Italy, but of many Sove-
" reigns in diſtant parts of the world, who had
" heard of his virtues and his various accompliſh-
" ments. Matthias King of Hungary gave him

* He wrote " Poeſie di Lorenzo di Medici," Veniſce 1554.

" many honourable teſtimonies of his affection. " The Sultan of Egypt ſent Ambaſſadors to him " with rich preſents, and the Grand Seignior de- " livered up Bondini to him, who was one of the " principal agents in the aſſaſſination of his brother " Julian, and who had taken refuge in his domi- " nions. He procured the dignity of Cardinal " for his youngeſt ſon Giovanni at the age of " thirteen (who afterwards became Pope under the " name of Leo X)."

Lorenzo died at the age of forty-four, in April 1492. " No man," ſays Machiavel, " ever died " in Florence, or in the whole extent of Italy, " with a higher reputation, or more lamented by " his country. Not only his fellow-citizens, but " all the Princes in Italy were ſo ſenſibly affected " by his death, that there was not one of them " who did not ſend Ambaſſadors to Florence, to " teſtify their grief, and to condole with the " Republic upon ſo great a loſs. That they had " juſt reaſons for theſe demonſtrations of ſorrow, " was ſoon afterwards fully manifeſted by the " events that followed it; for immediately after " his deceaſe, ſuch ſparks of diſcord began to re- " kindle as ſhortly after broke out into a flame, " which has preyed upon the vitals of Italy ever " ſince, and is not yet extinguiſhed."

Lorenzo

Lorenzo, according to Machiavel, was not exempt from foibles and infirmities. He was very fond of pleaſure, and took too much delight in the converſation of men of wit and of ſatiriſts; he even at times deſcended to ſuch puerile recreations as ſeemed inconſiſtent with his wiſdom and dignity; ſo that if the uſual gravity of his life be compared with the levities of which he was ſometimes guilty, he appeared to have been compoſed of two different perſons, united by an almoſt impoſſible conjunction.

A hiſtory of the revival of learning and of the arts under this diſtinguiſhed perſonage and his ſon Leo X. would form a work pregnant with inſtruction and amuſement. It is a *deſideratum* in the hiſtory of the progreſs of the human mind.

Lorenzo had ſome diſputes with the State of Venice. Ambaſſadors were ſent to him from that Republic to tell him amongſt other things, that they were prepared againſt any attack of his, and that they had not been aſleep. "No," replied he, "I "believe I have prevented their ſleeping. Pray," added he, "of what colour is my hair?" "White." "It will not be long then," ſaid Lorenzo, "be- "fore the hair of your Senators will become "white too."

In his laſt illneſs he cloſed his eyes many hours before he died. His wife, who was by his bed-ſide, aſked him why he did ſo, "That I may perceive "the more clearly," was his reply.

HENRY

HENRY THE SEVENTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

"THIS politic Prince," ſays Lord Bacon, "always profeſſed to love and to ſeek peace, "and it was his uſual preface to his treaties, 'That when Chriſt came into the world peace 'was ſung, and that when he went out of the 'world, peace was bequeathed.' Yet he knew "the way to peace was not to ſeem to be de- "ſirous to avoid wars, therefore would he make "offers and fames of wars till he had "worded the conditions of peace. For his plea- "ſures," adds Lord Bacon, "there is no news "of them. He did by pleaſures as great princes "do by banquets—come and look a little upon "them and turn away. He was rather ſtudious "than learned, reading moſt books that were "of any worth in the French tongue; yet he "underſtood the Latin, as appeareth in that "Cardinal Adrian and others, who could very well "have written French, did write to him in Latin.

"He was," ſays his noble hiſtorian, "a little "above juſt ſtature, well and ſtraight-limbed, but "ſlender. His countenance was reverend, and "a little like a churchman; and as it was not "ſtrange or dark, ſo neither was it winning or "pleaſing,

" pleaſing, but as the face of one well diſpoſed.
" But it was to the diſadvantage of the Painter,
" for it was beſt when he ſpoke."

The King of Caſtile was ſhipwrecked on the coaſt of England in the reign of Henry the Seventh. " Henry," ſays Lord Bacon, " as " ſoon as he heard the news, commanded pre- " ſently the Earl of Arundel to go to viſit the " King of Caſtile, and let him underſtand, that " as he was very ſorry for his miſhap, ſo he was " glad that he had eſcaped the danger of the " ſeas, and likewiſe of the occaſion he had to " do him honour, and deſiring him to think him- " ſelf as in his own land, and that the King " made all poſſible haſte to come and embrace " him. The Earl came to him in great mag- " nificence at Weymouth, with a brave troop of " three hundred horſe, and, for more ſtate, came " by torch-light. After he had done the King's " meſſage, King Philip (ſeeing how the world " went), the ſooner to get away, went upon " ſpeed to the King at Windſor, and his Queen " followed by eaſy journies. The two Kings at " their meeting uſed all the careſſes and loving " demonſtrations that were poſſible, and the King " of Caſtile ſaid pleaſantly to the King, 'that " he was now puniſhed for that he would not " come within his walled town of Calais when

they

'they met laſt.' But the King anſwered, 'that 'walls and ſeas were nothing where hearts were 'open, and that he was here no otherwiſe than to 'be ſerved.' After a day or two's refreſhing, "the Kings entered into ſpeech of renewing the "treaty; King Henry ſaying, 'that though 'King Philip's perſon were the ſame, yet his 'fortunes and ſtate were raiſed, in which caſe 'a renovation of treaty was uſed amongſt Princes.' "But whilſt theſe things were in handling, the "King chuſing a fit time, and drawing the King "of Caſtile into a room (where they two only "were private), and laying his hand civilly upon "his arm, and changing his countenance a little "from a countenance of entertainment, ſaid to "him, 'Sir, you have been ſaved upon *my* coaſt, 'I hope that you will not ſuffer me to be wrecked 'upon yours.' The King of Caſtile aſked him "what he meant by that ſpeech. 'I mean by it '(ſaid the King) that ſame hare-brain, wild 'fellow the Earl of Suffolk, who is protected in 'your country, and who begins to play the fool 'when all others are tired of it.' The King of "Caſtile anſwered, 'I had thought, Sir, that 'your felicity had been above theſe thoughts; 'but if he trouble you, I will baniſh him.' The "King replied, 'that hornets were beſt in their 'neſt, and worſt when they did fly abroad, and

'that

'that his desire was to have the Earl of Suffolk 'delivered to him.' The King of Castile "herewith a little confused, and in a hurry, replied, 'That can I not do, with my honour, and less with 'yours, for you will be thought to have used 'me as a prisoner.' The King presently said, 'Then the matter is at end, for I will take that 'dishonour upon me, and so your honour is 'saved.' The King of Castile, who had the "King in great estimation (and besides remem-"bered *where he was*, and knew not what use "he might have of the King's amity; for that "himself was new in his Estate of Spain, and un-"settled both with his father-in-law and with his "people), composing his countenance said, 'Sir, 'you gave law to me, and so will I to *you*. You 'shall have him, but (upon your honour) you 'shall not take his life.' The King embracing "him said, 'Agreed.' Then said the King of "Castile, 'Neither, Sir, shall it dislike you, if I 'send him in such a fashion, that he may come partly 'with his own good will.' The King replied, 'It was well thought of, and if it pleased him, he 'would join with him in sending to the Earl a 'message to that purpose.'

"There were," adds Lord Bacon; "imme-"diately messengers sent from both Kings to "recall the Earl of Suffolk, who, upon gentle "words,

" words, was ſoon charmed, and willing enough " to return, aſſured of his life, and hoping of " his liberty."

Amongſt the Archives of the city of Bruſſels, the donation of the kingdom of England to the Ducheſs of Burgundy by Perkin Warbeck, as Duke of York, is preſerved.

HENRY THE EIGHTH.

LORD BACON intended to write the hiſtory of the very intereſting reign of Henry the Eighth. A few pages only of the Introduction are preſerved. It begins thus:

" After the deceaſe of that wiſe and fortunate " King Henry the Seventh, who died in the " height of his proſperity, there followed (as " uſeth to do when the ſun ſetteth ſo extremely " clear) one of the faireſt mornings of a king- " dom that hath been known in this land or elſe- " where: A young King, about eighteen years " of age, for ſtature, ſtrength and making, and " beauty, one of the goodlieſt perſons of his " time. And though he were given to pleaſure, " yet he was likewiſe deſirous of glory, ſo that

" there

" there was a paſſage open to his mind for glory by
" virtue. Neither was he unadorned by learning,
" though therein he came ſhort of his brother
" Arthur. He had never any the leaſt pique, dif-
" ference, or jealouſy, with the King his father,
" which might give any alteration of Court or
" Council upon the change, but all things paſſed in
" a ſtill. He was the firſt heir of the White and Red
" Roſe, ſo that there was now no diſcontented party
" left in the kingdom, but all men's hearts turned
" towards him; and not only their hearts but their
" eyes alſo, for he was the only Son of the Kingdom.
" He had no brother, which though it be a com-
" fortable thing to have, yet draweth the ſubjects
" eyes a little aſide. And yet being a married
" man in theſe young years, it promiſed hope of
" ſpeedy iſſue to ſucceed to the Crown. Neither
" was there any Queen-Mother who might ſhare
" any way in the Government, or claſh with his
" Counſellors for authority, while the King in-
" tended his pleaſure: no ſuch thing as any
" great and mighty Subject, who might any way
" eclipſe or overſhade the Imperial power; and
" for the People and State in general, they were in
" ſuch lowneſs of obedience as ſubjects were
" likely to yield, who had lived almoſt four and-
" twenty years under ſo politic a King as his
" father.

" father; being alſo one who came partly in by " the ſword, and had ſo high a courage in all " points of regality, and was ever victorious in " rebellions and ſeditions of the people. The " crown extremely rich and full of treaſure, " and the kingdom like to be ſo in a ſhort time; " for there was no war, no dearth, no ſtop of " trade or commerce: it was only the Crown " which had ſucked too hard, and now being full, " and upon the head of a young King, was like " to draw leſs. Laſtly, he was inheritor of his " father's reputation, which was great throughout " the world."

Princes, however, like private men, do not always take advantage of the bleſſings that are afforded them. Whatever good is procured without effort, is ſeldom or ever improved in proportion to its facility of being ſo; and perhaps the moſt wicked as well as the weakeſt man is to be found amongſt thoſe who have nothing either to hope or to fear.

Henry's reign, uſhered in with ſo bright a morning, cloſed with clouds and with tempeſts: murder, rapine, and deſolation, marked its progreſs, and the only bright event in it took its riſe more from a ſatiety of pleaſure, and from a deſire to command, than from any regard to religion, or any deſire

to promote the happineſs of his people. The well-known Spaniſh lines ſay of this Monarch,

> Sure as theſe ſtones thy mortal part conceal,
> Error and luſt thy ſoul's deep ſtains reveal.
> Deluded Monarch ceaſe, O ceaſe to claim
> Frail Vice's pleaſures as the meed of Fame!
> Such contrarieties can never meet,
> Head of the Church, yet at a Woman's feet!

Henry was intended for the Church whilſt his eldeſt brother, Prince Arthur, lived, and was of courſe brought up to muſic and to Latin. A *Te Deum* of his compoſition is ſtill ſung at Chriſt-Church, Oxford. The following ſpecimen of his Latin, annexed to ſome MSS. of Church Diſcipline in his time, ſhews him to no great advantage as a ſcholar:

" *Illa eſt Eccleſia noſtra Catholica, cum quâ nec* " *Pontifex Maximus nec quiſquis alius Prælatus* " habet quicquam agere, *præterquam in ſuas* " *dioceſas.*"

" This then is our Catholic Church, with " which neither the Pope nor any other Prelate " has any thing to do, except in their own " dioceſes."

" The number of Monaſteries ſuppreſſed by " this King," ſays Lord Herbert, " was ſix " hundred

" hundred and forty-ſeven, whereof twenty-ſeven " had voices amongſt the Peers; of Colleges there " were demoliſhed, in divers ſhires, ninety; of Chaun- " teries and free Chapels, two thouſand three hun- " dred and ſeventy-four; of Hoſpitals, one hun- " dred and ten: the yearly value of all which " were, as I find it caſt up, 161,1col. being " above a third part of all our ſpiritual revenues, " beſides the money made of the preſent ſtock " of cattle, corn, timber, lead, bells, &c.; and " laſtly, but chiefly, of the plate and church " ornaments, which I find not valued, but may " be conjectured by that one Monaſtery of St. " Edmond's Bury, whence was taken, as our " records ſhew, ſeven thouſand marks of gold " and ſilver, beſides divers ſtores of great value. " The revenues allotted by the King to the new " Biſhopricks which he had founded, amounted to " 8o0ol. a year. So that religion," adds Lord Herbert, " ſeemed not ſo much to ſuffer thereby " as ſome of the Clergy of thoſe times and of " ours would have it believed; our kingdom " having in the meanwhile (as Lord Cromwell " projected it), inſtead of divers ſupernumerary " and idle perſons, men fit for employment either " in war or peace, maintained at the coſt of the " aforeſaid Abbeys and Chaunteries. So that the

" diſſolutions (appearing in their ſtately founda-
" tions at this day) are by our politics thought
" amply recompenſed. Beſides, the King, in de-
" moliſhing them, had ſo tender a care of learn-
" ing, that he not only preferred divers able perſons
" which he found there, but took ſpecial care to
" preſerve the choiceſt books of their well-fur-
" niſhed Libraries; wherein I find John Leland
" (a curious ſearcher of antiquities) was em-
" ployed."

As Leo X. had given Henry the name of *Defenſor Fidei*, Clement the Seventh added to it the title of *Liberator Urbis Romanæ*.

The book which procured Henry the firſt appellation is ſuppoſed to have been written by Fiſher Biſhop of Rocheſter. The immenſe wealth which Henry had procured by the ſuppreſſion of the Monaſteries ſeems to have been laviſhed with a prodigality as enormous as the rapacity with which it was acquired.

" What in Henry the Seventh," ſays Lord Herbert, " is called covetouſneſs by ſome perſons,
" was a royal virtue; whereas the exceſſive and
" needleſs expences of Henry the Eighth drew
" after them thoſe miſerable conſequences which
" the world hath often reproached. Howbeit,
" here may be occaſion to doubt whether the
" immenſe

" immenſe treaſure which Henry the Seventh " left behind him was not accidentally the " cauſe of thoſe ills that followed; while the " young Prince his ſon, finding ſuch a maſs of " money, did firſt careleſsly ſpend, and after " ſtrive to ſupply as he could."

" One of the liberties," ſays Lord Herbert, " which our King took at his ſpare time, was to " love. For as recommendable parts concurred in " his perſon, and they again were exalted in his " high dignity and valour, ſo it muſt ſeem leſs " ſtrange, if amid the many faire ladies which " lived in his Court he both gave and received " temptation."

Puttenham, in his " Art of Poetry," gives the following account of a viſit this Prince paid to ſome Lady of his Court:

" The King (Henry the Eighth)" ſays Puttenham, " having Sir Andrew Flamack his " ſtandard-bearer (a merry-conceited man, and " apt to ſcoffe) with him in his barge, paſſing " from Weſtminſter to Greenwich, to viſit a fair " Lady whom the King loved, and who was lodged " in the tower of the park; the King coming " within ſight of the tower, and being diſpoſed to " be merry, ſaid, Flamack, let us *rhyme*. As

" well as I can, ſaid Flamack, if it pleaſe your " Grace."

" The King began thus :

" Within this towre
" There lieth a floure
" That hath my hart."

" Flamack anſwered," adds Puttenham, " in " ſo uncleanlie terms as might not now become me " by the rules of decorum to utter, writing to " ſo great a Majeſtie (Queen Elizabeth) ; but " the King took them in ſo evil part, as he " bid Flamack, Avaunt, varlet ! and that he ſhould " be no more neere unto him."

" Her Majeſty's noble father," ſays Puttenham, ſpeaking of Henry the Eighth, father of Queen Elizabeth, " cauſed his own head and all " his courtiers to be polled, and his beard to be " cut ſhort. Before that time," adds he, " it " was thought more decent both for old and " young to be all ſhaven, and to weare long " haire, either rounded or ſquare. Now again at " this time the young gentlemen of the Court " have taken up the long haire trayling upon " their ſhoulders, and think it more decent: " for what reſpect I ſhould be glad to knowe.

CATHARINE OF ARRAGON,

FIRST QUEEN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH.

WHEN Cardinal Campejus came over to England on the buſineſs of the divorce between Henry the Eighth and his Queen, he had an audience of this Princeſs, when, according to Lord Herbert, he took occaſion to acquaint her with the danger ſhe was in reſpecting the annulling her marriage, and adviſed her to betake herſelf to a religious life; "for "which many pretexts wanted not, as I find in our "records, ſhe having been obſerved ſince the "Commiſſion took place to allow dancing and "paſtimes more than before; and that her counte-"nance, not only in Court but to the people, was "more chearful than ordinary; whereas it was alledg-"ed ſhe might be more ſad and penſive, conſidering "that the King's conſcience was unſatisfied, and "that he had refrained her bed, and was not willing "the Lady Princeſs her daughter ſhould come into "her company. The offended Queen replied pe-"remptorily, that ſhe was reſolved to ſtand to that "marriage which the Romiſh Church had allowed, "and, howſoever, not to admit ſuch partial judges "as they were to give ſentence in her cauſe."

In a Miſſal which this pious Princeſs preſented to her daughter Mary, afterwards Queen of England of that name, is written with her own hand,

"I think that the praiers of frinds be accept-
" able unto God, and becauſe I take you for one
" of my moſt aſſured, I praie you to remember
" me in yours.

" KATHERINA."

Lord Herbert, from Polydore Vergil, ſays, that Queen Katharine fell into her laſt ſickneſs at Kimbolton in Huntingdonſhire, in the fiftieth year of her age; and that, finding her death approaching, ſhe cauſed a maid attending upon her to write to the King to this effect:

" MY MOST DEAR LORD, KING, AND HUSBAND,

" THE hour of my death now approaching, I
" cannot chooſe but, out of the love I beare you,
" to adviſe you of your ſoules health, which you
" ought to prefer before all conſiderations of the
" world or fleſh whatſoever; for which yet you
" have caſt me into many calamities, and yourſelf
" into many troubles. But I forgive you all,
" and pray God to do ſoe likewiſe. For the reſt,
" I commend unto you Mary our daughter, be-

" ſeeching

" ſeeching you to be a good ſiſther to her, as I " have heretofore deſired. I muſt intreat you " alſo to reſpect my maids, and give them in " marriage (which is not much, they being but " three); and to all my other ſervants a year's " pay, beſides their due, leſt otherwiſe they " ſhould be unprovided for. Laſtly, I make " this vow, that mine eyes deſire you above all " things. Farewell."

ANNE BOLEYN.

THIS unfortunate Queen of Henry the Eighth is thus deſcribed by Lord Herbert, from a relation " taken out (he ſays) of a MS. of one Maſter " Cavendiſh, Gentleman Uſher to Cardinal " Wolſey."

" ANNE BOLEYN was deſcended, on the father's " ſide, from one of the heirs of the Earles of " Ormonde, and on the mother's from a daughter " of the Houſe of Norfolke; of that ſingular " beautie and towardneſſe, that her parents took " all care poſſible for her good education.

" There-

" Therefore, beſides the ordinary parts of vir-
" tuous inſtructions, wherewith ſhee was liberally
" brought up, they gave her teachers in playing
" on muſical inſtruments, ſinging and dancing;
" inſomuch that when ſhe compoſed her hands to
" play and voice to ſing, it was joined with
" that ſweetneſſe of countenance that three
" harmonies concurred. Likewiſe, when ſhe
" danced, her rare proportions varied themſelves
" into all the graces that belong either to reſt or
" motion."

Orders being iſſued by Henry the Eighth, that all ſtrangers ſhould be removed out of the Tower of London previous to the execution of Anne Boleyn, Maſter Kingſton, Lieutenant of the Tower, wrote the following letter to Maſter Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Lord Cromwell and Earl of Eſſex. The letter is preſerved in Lord Herbert's incomparable Hiſtory of the Life and Reign of King Henry the Eighth.

" SIR,

" IF we have not an hour certain (as it may be
" known in London) I think here will be but
" fewe, and I think a reaſonable number were beſt.
" For I ſuppoſe ſhee will declare herſelf to be a
" good woman for all men but for the King, at
" the hour of her death. For this morning ſhe ſent

" for

" for me, and proteſted her innocency. And now " again, and ſaid to M. Kingſton, ' I heard ſay ' I ſhall not die afore noon, and I am ſorry there- ' fore, for I thought to be dead by this time and ' paſt my pain.' I told her it ſhould be no pain " it was ſo *ſotell* *, for ſo is his word" (adds Lord Herbert). " And then ſhe ſaid, ſhe heard ſay " the executioner was very good, ' and I have a ' little neck ;' and put her hand about it, laughing " heartily. I have ſeen many men and women " executed, and they have been in great ſorrow ; " and, to my knowledge, this lady hath much joy " and pleaſure in death.

' May 19, 1536.'

" The nineteenth of May being thus come," ſays Lord Herbert, " the Queen, according to " the expreſs order given, was brought out to a " ſcaffold erected upon the Green in the Tower " of London, where our hiſtorians ſay ſhe ſpoke " before a great company there aſſembled, to this " effect :

' GOOD CHRISTIAN PEOPLE,

' I AM come hither to die. For according to ' the law, and by the law, I am judged to die, ' and therefore I will ſpeak nothing againſt it. I

* Subtile, ſudden.

' am

'am come hither to accuſe no man, nor to ſpeak 'any thing of that whereof I am accuſed and 'condemned to die. But I pray God ſave the 'King, and ſend him long to reign over you. 'For a gentler nor a more merciful Prince there 'never was, and to me hee was ever a good, a 'gentle, and a ſoveraine Lord. And if any 'perſon will judge of my cauſe, I require them to 'judge the beſt. And thus I take my leave of 'the world, and of you all. And I heartily de-'ſire you all to pray for me.'

"After which," adds Lord Herbert, "coming "to her devotions, her head was ſtricken off by "a ſword. And thus ended the Queen, "lamented by many, both as ſhe was deſirous "to advance learned men, in which number "Latimer Biſhop of Worceſter and Saxton "Biſhop of Saliſbury are recounted, and as ſhe "was a great alms-giver, inſomuch that ſhe is "ſaid in three quarters of a year to have be-"ſtowed fourteen or fifteen thouſand pounds in "this kinde, beſides money intended by her "towards raiſing a ſtock for poor artificers in "the realme."

In one of the letters which ſhe wrote to Henry previous to her trial ſhe ſays, "You have choſen "me from a low eſtate to be your Queen and "companion, far beyond my deſert or deſire.

"If

" If then you found me worthy of ſuch honour,
" let not any light fancy or bad counſel of mine
" enemies withdraw your princely favour from
" me. Neither let that ſtain, that unworthy
" ſtain of a diſloyal heart towards your good
" Grace ever caſt ſo foul a blot on your moſt
" dutiful wife, and the infant Princeſſe her
" daughter. Try me, good King, but let me
" have a lawfull trial, and let not my ſworn ene-
" mies ſit as my accuſers and judges. Yea, let
" me receive an *open* trial, for my truth ſhall fear
" no open ſhame."

ARCHBISHOP WARHAM.

THE memory of this learned and good Prelate will be ever endeared to all lovers of literature, for the patronage which he conſtantly afforded to Eraſmus.

Warham died, as D'Alembert ſays a Catholic Biſhop ever ſhould die, without debts and without legacies. Though he had paſſed through the higheſt offices in the Church and State, he left little more than was requiſite to pay his funeral charges. Not long before he

he died, he called for his ſteward to know how much money he had in his hands, who told him that he had about thirty pounds. "Well then, replied he cheerfully, "*ſatis viatici ad cœlum:* "There is enough to laſt me to Heaven."

Eraſmus ſays, on hearing of the death of this kindeſt patron he ever had, in one of his letters to Charles Blunt, the ſon of Lord Mountjoy; "My "letter is, I fear, an unpleaſant melancholy letter. "I have this inſtant heard that that incomparable "treaſure of virtue and goodneſs William War- "ham has changed this life for a better. I "lament my fate, not his; for he was truly my "conſtant anchor. We had made a ſolemn "compact together, that we would have one "common ſepulchre; and I had no apprehenſion "but that he, though he was ſixteen years older "than myſelf, would have ſurvived me. "Neither age nor diſeaſe took away from us this "excellent man, but a fatality not only to himſelf, "but to learning, to religion, to the State, to "the Church. Though, as Lord Archbiſhop of "Canterbury, and Lord Chancellor of England, "obliged to give audiences to Ambaſſadors, and "his time to ſuitors, yet he had ſtill time enough "not only to tranſact all his ſecular buſineſs, but "to beſtow a large portion of it upon ſtudy and "religion. For he never loſt a moment in

"hunting,

" hunting, in gaming, in idle talk, or in amuſe-
" ment of any kind." He occaſionally received
" two hundred gueſts at his table; amongſt whom
" were Biſhops, Dukes, and Earls; yet the
" dinner was always over within the hour.
" Himſelf ſeldom taſted wine; and when he was
" near ſeventy, he drank, and that very mode-
" rately, a weak liquor which the Engliſh call
" Beer. Though ſo ſparing in his diet, he was
" always cheerful and lively in his converſation;
" and both before and after dinner, preſerved the
" ſame ſobriety of behaviour. He joked himſelf,
" but with great pleaſantry, and permitted it in
" others; yet he never allowed his jokes, or thoſe
" of his friends, to deſcend into perſonality and
" detraction, which he abhorred as much as any
" man can deteſt a ſerpent. One peculiarity he
" had which was ſomething royal; he never
" diſmiſſed any ſuitor from him diſſatisfied or
" out of humour."

CARDINAL CAMPEJUS.

WHEN Campejus was over in England on the buſineſs of King Henry's divorce, he ſpent his time in hunting and gaming, and brought over with

with him a natural ſon, whom the King knighted. The Duke of Suffolk often aſked his Majeſty, how he could debaſe himſelf ſo, as to ſubmit his cauſe to ſuch a vile, vicious, ſtranger prieſt?

Menage ſays, that there was a man of Campejus's acquaintance who took ſuch care of his beard that it coſt him three crowns a month. The Cardinal told him one day, "Why, by and by, "your beard will coſt more than your head is "worth."

Many letters written by Campejus, peculiarly intereſting on the hiſtory of his own time, are to be met with in "*Epiſtolarum Miſcellanearum* "*Libri* X."

CARDINAL WOLSEY.

WOLSEY told Sir William Cavendiſh, his Gentleman Uſher, that by means of his parents, and other his good friends, he was maintained at the Univerſity of Oxford, where he proſpered ſo well, that in a ſhort time he was made Bachelor of Arts when he was but fifteen years of age, and was commonly called there the Boy Bachelor.

Wolſey,

Wolſey, on his return from Oxford, ſettled in the country as a ſchoolmaſter, where happening to diſpleaſe a powerful neighbour, Sir James Pawlet, "he (as his Biographer ſays) ſet Wolſey by "the heels; which affront," adds Cavendiſh, "was "neither forgotten nor forgiven; for when the "ſchoolmaſter mounted ſo high as to be Lord "Chancellor of England, he was not forgetful of "his old diſpleaſure moſt cruelly miniſtered to "him by Sir James, but ſent for him, and after "a very ſharp reproof, enjoined him not to depart "out of London without licence firſt obtained; "ſo that he continued in the Middle Temple for "the ſpace of five or ſix years, and afterwards lay "in the Gate-houſe near the Stayres, which he re-"edified, and ſumptuouſly beautified the ſame all "over on the outſide with the Cardinal's arms, his "hat, his cognizance, and badges, with other de-"vices, in ſo glorious a manner, as he thought "thereby to have appeaſed the Cardinal's diſ-"pleaſure."

The eldeſt ſon of the Earl of Northumberland, who was in the Cardinal's houſehold, was contracted in marriage to Anne Boleyn, to the extreme indignation of Henry the Eighth, who ordered the Cardinal to ſend for his father to London, to talk to him on the ſubject of his intended marriage. "The Earl of Northumberland," ſays Cavendiſh, "came to London very ſpeedily,

" and came firſt to my Lord Cardinal, as all great " perſonages did that in ſuch ſort were ſent for, " of whom they were advertiſed of the cauſe of " their ſending for; and when the Earl was " come, he was preſently brought into the gallery " to the Cardinal. After whoſe meeting, my " Lord Cardinal and he were in ſecret communi- " cation a long ſpace. After their long diſcourſe, " and drinking a cup of wine, the Earl departed; " and at his going away, he ſate down in the " gallery, upon a form, and called his ſon unto " him, and ſaid: Son, (quoth he) even as " thou art and ever haſt been a proud, diſdainful, " and very unthrifty maſter, ſo thou haſt now " declared thyſelf. Wherefore what joy, what " pleaſure, what comfort, can I conceive in thee, " that thus, without diſcretion, haſt abuſed thy- " ſelf; having neither regard to me, thy natural " father, nor unto thy ſovereign Lord, to whom " all honeſt and loyal ſubjects bear faithful obe- " dience, nor yet to the proſperity of thy own " eſtate; but haſt ſo unadviſedly enſnared thyſelf " to her (Anne Boleyn), for whom thou haſt pur- " chaſed the King's high diſpleaſure, intolerable " for any ſubject to ſuſtain? And but that the " King doth conſider the lightneſs of thy head, " and the willful qualities of thy perſon, his diſ- " pleaſure and indignation were ſufficient to caſt

" me

" me and all my poſterity into utter ruin and " deſtruction. But he being my ſingular good " Lord and favourable Prince, and my Lord Car- " dinal my very good friend, hath and doth clearly " excuſe me in thy lewdneſs, and doth rather la- " ment thy folly than malign thee; and hath " adviſed an order to be taken for thee, to whom " both you and I are more bound than we can " conceive of. I pray to God, that this may be " a ſufficient admonition to thee, to uſe thyſelf " more wiſely hereafter. For aſſure thyſelf, " that if thou doſt not mend thy prodigality, thou " wilt be the laſt Earl of our Houſe. For thy " natural inclination, thou art waſteful and prodigal " to conſume all that thy progenitors have with " great travail gathered, and kept together with " honour; but having the King's Majeſty's my " ſingular good Lord's favour, I truſt (I aſſure " thee) ſo to order the ſucceſſion, that thou ſhalt " conſume thereof but little. For I do not intend " (I tell thee truly) to make thee heir; for, thank " God, I have other boys, that (I truſt) will uſe " themſelves much better, and prove more like to " wiſe and honeſt men, of whom I will chuſe the " moſt likely to ſucceed me.'

" Then," continues Cavendiſh, " turning to " us who were the attendants of the Lord Car- " dinal, he ſaid, Now, good Maſters and

" Gentlemen, it may be your chances, when I " am dead, to ſee theſe things which I have ſpoken " to my ſon, prove as true as I now ſpeak them. " Yet, in the mean time, I deſire you all to be his " friends, and tell him his faults in what he doth " amiſſe, wherein you will ſhew yourſelves " friendly to him; and ſo I take my leave of you. " And ſon, go your wayes unto my Lord, your " Maſter, and ſerve him diligently. And ſo " parted my Lord of Northumberland, and went " down into the Hall, and ſo took his barge."

The Cardinal's naif and intereſting Biographer gives the following account of his fall, and of the incidents that took place whilſt it was impending:

" Now," ſays he, " the King commanded the " Queen (Catharine of Arragon) to be removed " from the Court, and ſent to another place, and " preſently after the King rode on progreſs, and " had in his company Miſtreſs Anne Boleyn. " In which time, Cardinal Campejus made ſuit to " be diſcharged, and ſent home to Rome; and in " the interim returned Mr. Secretary (Gardiner); " and it was concluded, that my Lord (the Cardinal " Wolſey) ſhould come to the King to Grafton " in Northamptonſhire; as alſo, that Cardinal " Campejus, being a ſtranger, ſhould be conducted " thither by my Lord Cardinal. And ſo next

" Sunday

" Sunday there were divers opinions, that the " King would not ſpeak with my Lord. Where- " upon there were many great wagers laid.

" Theſe two Prelates being come to the Court, " and lighting, expected to be received of the " great Officers (as the manner was); but they " found the contrary. Nevertheleſs, becauſe the " Cardinal Campejus was a ſtranger, the Officers " met him with ſtaves in their hands in the " outward court, and ſo conveyed him to his " lodging prepared for him; and after my Lord " had brought him to his lodging he departed, " thinking to have gone to his chamber, as he " was wont to doe; but it was told him, he had " no lodging or chamber appointed for him in the " Court, which news did much aſtoniſh him.

" Sir Henry Norris, who was then Groom of " the Stole, came unto my Lord, and deſired him " to take his chamber for a while, until another " was provided for him. For I aſſure you (quoth " he) here is but little room in this houſe for the " King, and therefore I humbly beſeech your " Grace to accept of mine for a ſeaſon. My " Lord, thanking him for his courteſie, went to " his chamber, where he ſhifted his riding apparel.

" In the mean time came divers Noblemen of " his friends to wellcome him to Court, by whom " my Lord was advertiſed of all things touching

" the King's favour or diſpleaſure; and being " thus informed of the cauſe thereof, he was more " able to excuſe himſelf.

" So my Lord made him ready, and went to the " Chamber of Preſence with the other Cardinal, " where the Lords of the Council ſtood all of a " row in order in the Chamber, and all the Lords " ſaluted them both. And there were preſent " many Gentlemen who came on purpoſe to " obſerve the meeting, and the countenance of the " King to my Lord Cardinal. Then immediately " after, the King came into the Chamber of " Preſence, ſtanding under the cloth of ſtate. " Then my Lord Cardinal took Cardinal Campejus " by the hand, and kneeled down before the King; " but what he ſaid unto him I know not, but his " countenance was amiable; and his Majeſty " ſtooped down, and with both his hands took " him up, and then took him by the hand and " went to the window with him, and there talked " with him a great while.

" Then to have beheld the countenances," adds Cavendiſh, " of the Lords and Noblemen that had " laid wagers, it would have made you ſmile, " eſpecially thoſe that had laid their money that " the King would not ſpeak to my Lord Cardinal. " Thus were they deceived; for the King was " in earneſt diſcourſe with the Cardinal, inſomuch

" that

" that the King ſaid to him, How can this be?
" Is not this your hand? and pulled out a letter
" out of his own boſome, and ſhewed the ſame to
" the Cardinal. And as I perceived, my Lord ſo
" anſwered the ſame that the King had no more
" to ſay, but ſaid to him, Go to your dinner,
" and take my Lord Cardinal to keep you com-
" pany, and after dinner I will ſpeak further to
" you. And ſo they departed; and the King
" dined that day with Miſtreſs Anne Boleyn in
" her chamber. I heard it reported by thoſe that
" waited on the King at dinner, that Miſtreſs
" Anne Boleyn was offended, as much as ſhe
" durſt, that the King did ſo graciouſly entertain
" my Lord Cardinal, ſaying, Sir, is it not a
" marvellous thing to ſee into what great debt
" and danger he hath brought you with all your
" ſubjects? How ſo? quoth the King.
" Forſooth, quoth ſhe, there is not a man in
" all your kingdom worth a hundred pounds, but
" he hath indebted you to him (meaning the
" loan which the King had of his ſubjects).
" Well, well, quoth the King, for that mat-
" ter, there was no blame in him, for I know that
" matter better than you or any one elſe.
" Nay, quoth Miſtreſs Boleyn, beſides that,
" what exploits hath he wrought in ſeveral parts
" and places of this realm, to your great ſlander

" and diſgrace? There is never a Nobleman " but if he had done halfe ſo much as he hath " done, were well worthy to loſe his head. Yea, " if my Lord of Norfolk, my Lord of Suffolk, my " Father, or any other man, had done much leſſe " than he hath done, they ſhould have loſt their " heads ere this. Then I perceive, quoth " the King, that you are none of my Lord " Cardinal's friends? Why, Sir, quoth ſhe, " I have no cauſe, nor any that love you. No " more hath your Grace, if you did well conſider " his indirect and unlawful doings. By this " time the waiters had dined and took up the " tables, and ſo for that ſeaſon ended the con- " verſation.

" Then," adds Cavendiſh, " there was ſet up " in the Preſence-chamber a table for my Lord " Cardinal and the other Lords, where they dined " together; and ſitting at dinner telling of divers " matters, The King ſhould do well, quoth " my Lord Cardinal, to ſend his Biſhops and " Chaplains home to their Cures and Benefices. " Yes, marry, quoth my Lord of Norfolk, and " ſo it were meet for you to do alſo. I would " be very well contented therewith, quoth my " Lord, if it were the King's pleaſure to licenſe " me with his Grace's leave to goe to my Cure " at Wincheſter. Nay, quoth my Lord of

" Norfolk,

" Norfolk, to your Benefice at York, where " your greateſt honour and charge is. Even " as it ſhall pleaſe the King, quoth my Lord " Cardinal; and ſo they fell upon other diſcourſes. " For indeed, the Nobility were loth he ſhould " be ſo near the King as at Wincheſter. After " dinner they fell to counſell.

" The King after dinner departed from Miſtreſs " Anne Boleyn, and came to the Chamber of " Preſence, and called for my Lord, and in the " great window had a long diſcourſe with him " (but of what I know not). Afterwards, the " King took him by the hand and led him into " the Privie Chamber, and ſate with him in con- " ſultation all alone, without any other of the " Lords, till it was dark night; which blanked " all his enemies very ſore, who had no other " way but by Miſtreſs Anne Boleyn (in whom " was all their truſt and affiance) for the accom- " pliſhment of their enterprizes; for without " her they feared that all their purpoſes would be " fruſtrate.

" Now," adds Cavendiſh, " at night warning " was given me, that there was no room for my " Lord to lodge in the Court; ſo that I was forced " to provide my Lord a lodging in the country " about Eaſton (at one Mr. Empſton's houſe), " where my Lord came to ſupper by torch-light,

" it

"it being late before my Lord parted with the "King; who willed him to reſort to him in the "morning, for that he would further with him "about the ſame matter. In the morning my "Lord came again to the King, at whoſe coming "the King's Majeſty was ready to ride, willing "my Lord to conſult with the Lords in his "abſence, and ſaid he could not talk with him, "commanding my Lord to depart with Cardinal "Campejus.

"This ſudden departure of the King," ſays Cavendiſh, "was the eſpecial labour of Miſtreſs "Boleyn, who rode with him purpoſely to draw "him away, becauſe he ſhould not return till the "departure of the Cardinals. The King rode "that morning to view a piece of ground to make "a park of, which was afterwards called Harewell "Park, where Miſtreſs Anne had provided him "a place to dine in, fearing his return before my "Lord Cardinal's departure.

"Soon after theſe incidents, the King ſent the "Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk to demand the "Great Seal from the Cardinal. This was ſoon "afterwards followed by the Cardinal's arreſt, and "his death."

The

The Cardinal does not appear to have been very ſcrupulous in the means * by which he procured ſupport for the pious and learned foundations which he raiſed. According to Lord Herbert, by a concurrence of the papal and regal authority, he ſuppreſſed divers Monaſteries, and gave that terror to the reſt, that he drew large ſums from them; but as this, at laſt, became a public grievance, the King took notice of it in ſo ſharp a manner, that the Cardinal was enforced not only to excuſe himſelf with much ſubmiſſion, but to promiſe never to do ſo any more; proteſting withal, that he had made a laſt will and teſtament, wherein he had left a great part of his eſtate unto

* "The Cardinal," ſays Oſborne acutely, "had for-"gotten an aphoriſm of policy, when he pulled down "Monaſteries to build Colleges; by which he inſtructed "that docile Tyrant Henry to do the ſame. The wiſ-"dom of Moſes," adds Oſborne, "was ſuperlative; who, "leſt one ſacrilegious injury ſhould have proved a pre-"cedent for a greater (had the people made a benefit by "the ſpoil), employed the cenſers of Corah and his "complices to make plates for the altar; but finding "the gold of idols too rank decently to be uſed in the "ſervice of God, he reduced them to powder, and threw "them into the River, leſt the Multitude, having been "fleſhed on a Calf (a falſe Deity), ſhould after aſſume "the boldneſs to rob the true one, and thoſe his inſtitutes "appointed to live by his ſervice."

his

his Highneſs. "Upon which ſubmiſſion of the "Cardinal, as I take it," ſays Lord Herbert, "the King ſent him this letter, written all with "his own hand, as we find it in our records:

"AS touching the matter of Wilton, ſeeing it "is in no other ſtrain then you write of, and you "being alſo ſo ſuddenly (with the falling ſick of "your ſervants) afraid and troubled, I marvel "not that it overſlipped you as it did. But it is "no great matter, ſtanding the caſe as it doth; "for it is yet in my hand, as I perceive by your "letter, and your default was not ſo great, ſeeing "the election was but conditional. Wherefore, "my Lord, ſeeing the humbleneſs of your ſub-"miſſion, and though the caſe were much more "heynous, I can be content for to remit it; "being right glad, that according to mine in-"tent, my monitions and warnings have been "benignly and lovingly accepted on your behalf; "promiſing you, that the very affection I bear "you cauſed me thus to do. As touching the "help of religious houſes to the building of your "Colledge, I would it were more, ſo it be law-"fully; for my intent is none but that it ſhould "ſo appear to all the world, and the occaſion of "all their mumbling might be ſecluded and put "away;

" away; for ſurely, there is great murmuring of
" it throughout all the realm, both good and bad.
" They ſay not, that all that is ill gotten is be-
" ſtowed upon the Colledge, but that the Colledge
" is the cloak for covering all miſchiefs. This
" grieveth me, I aſſure you, to hear it ſpoken of
" him which I ſo intirely love. Wherefore,
" methought I could do no leſs than thus friendly
" to admoniſh you. One thing more I perceive
" by your own letter, which a little, methinketh,
" toucheth conſcience; and that is, that you have
" received money of the Exempts for having of
" their old Viſitors. Surely, this can hardly be
" with good conſcience. For, and they were
" good, why ſhould you take money? and if
" they were ill, it were a ſinful act. Howbeit
" your legacy herein might peradventure *apud*
" *homines* be a cloak, but not *apud Deum.*
" Wherefore you, thus moniſhed by him who ſo
" entirely loveth you, I doubt not will deſiſt not
" only from this (if conſcience will not bear it),
" but from all other things which ſhould tangle
" the ſame; and in ſo doing, we will ſing

" Te laudant Angeli atque Archangeli,
" Te laudat omnis Spiritus.

" And thus an end I make of this, though
" rude yet loving, letter, deſiring you as bene-
" volently

" volently to take it as I do mean it; for I enſure
" you (and I pray you think it ſo), that there
" remaineth at this hour no ſpark of diſpleaſure
" towards you in my heart. And thus fare you
" well, and be no more perplext. Written with
" the hand of your loving Sovereign and friend,

" HENRY R."

Wolſey was buried in the Church of the Abbey of Leiceſter, on the 30th of November 1530, before day, and not (as Lord Herbert ſays) at Windſor, where he had begun a monument for himſelf; " wherein, as it appears," adds he, " by
" our own records, he had not forgotten his own
" image which one Benedetto, a ſtatuary of
" Florence, took in hand in 1524, and continued
" till 1529, receiving for ſo much as was already
" done 4250 ducats; the deſigne whereof was ſo
" glorious, that it exceeded far that of Henry the
" Seventh. Nevertheleſſe I find the Cardinal,
" when this was finiſhed, did purpoſe to make a
" tombe for Henry the Eighth *. But dying in

* Oſborne obſerves, that " Wolſey ſhewed himſelf no
" accompliſhed courtier when he laid the foundation of a
" grave for a living King, who could not be delighted with
" the ſight of his tomb, though never ſo magnificent;
" having lived in ſo high ſenſuality, as I may doubt whether
" he would have exchanged it for the joys of Heaven itſelf."

" this

" this manner, the King made uſe of ſo much as " he found fit, and called it his. Thus did the " tombe of the Cardinal partake the ſame fortune " with his College, as being aſſumed by the King. " The news of the Cardinal's death being brought " to the King, it did ſo much afflict him, that he " wiſhed it had coſt him twenty thouſand pounds, " upon condition that he had lived. Howbeit, " he omitted not to inquire of about fifteen " hundred pounds which the Cardinal had lately " got, without that the King could imagine " how."

SIR THOMAS MORE.

" THE King, Henry the Eighth," ſays Mr. More, in the Life of his Grandfather, " uſed of a " particular love to come on a ſuddain to Chelſey, " where Sir Thomas More lived, and leaning upon " his ſhoulder, to talke with him of ſecrett coun- " ſell in his garden, and yea, and to dine with him " upon no inviting."

This excellent man is thus deſcribed by Eraſmus, in a letter to Ulderic Haller:

" MORE ſeems to be made and born for friend- " ſhip, of which virtue he is a ſincere follower and

" very

" very ſtrict obſerver. He is not afraid to be " accuſed of having many friends, which, ac- " cording to Heſiod, is no great praiſe. Every " one may become More's friend; he is not ſlow " in chuſing; he is kind in cheriſhing; and con- " ſtant in keeping them. If by accident he be- " comes the friend of one whoſe vices he cannot " correct, he ſlackens the reins of friendſhip " towards him, diverting it rather by little and " little, than by intirely diſſolving it. Thoſe " perſons whom he finds to be men of ſincerity, " and conſonant to his own virtuous diſpoſition, " he is ſo charmed with, that he appears to place " his chief worldly pleaſure in their converſation " and company. And although More is negligent " in his own temporal concerns, yet no one is " more aſſiduous than himſelf in aſſiſting the ſuits " of his friends. Why ſhould I ſay more? If " any perſon were deſirous to have a perfect model " of friendſhip, no one can afford him a better " than More. In his converſation there is " ſo much affability and ſweetneſs of manner, " that no man can be of ſo auſtere a diſpoſition, " but that More's converſation muſt make him " chearful; and no matter ſo unpleaſing, but that " with his wit he can take away from it all " diſguſt."

Eraſmus

Eraſmus ſays again of this excellent man ſoon after his execution:

"All men, even thoſe who diſlike him for "differing from them in religion, muſt lament the "death of Sir Thomas More; ſo great was his "courteſy to all, ſo great his affability, ſo ſweet "his diſpoſition. Many perſons favour only their "own countrymen: Frenchmen favour a French-"man; Scotchmen favour a Scotchman; but "More's general benevolence hath imprinted his "memory ſo deep in all men's hearts, that they "bewail his death as that of their own father or "brother. I myſelf have ſeen many perſons "weep for More's death, who had never ſeen "him, nor yet received any kindneſs from him. "Nay, as I write, tears flow from my eyes, "whether I will or not. How many perſons has "that axe wounded, which ſevered More's head "from his body!"

* * * * *

"Therefore," adds Eraſmus, "when my "friends have congratulated me that I had a "friend like More placed in ſo eminent a ſtation, "I was uſed to ſay, that I would never congra-"tulate him upon his increaſe of dignity till he "himſelf told me that I might."

Sir Tho. More uſed to ſay of ungrateful perſons, that they wrote good turns done to them in the duſt, but engraved injuries upon marble. Of the folly of thoſe who were over-anxious for the dignities of the world, he obſerved, "As a "criminal who is about to be led to execution "would be accounted fooliſh, if he ſhould engrave "his coat of arms upon the gate of the priſon; "even ſo are they vain, who endeavour with great "induſtry to erect monuments of their dignity in "the priſon of this world."

When Sir Thomas was Lord Chancellor, he conſtantly ſat at maſs in the chancel of Chelſea church, while his Lady ſat in a pew; and becauſe the pew ſtood out of ſight, his Gentleman Uſher ever after ſervice opened it, and ſaid to Lady More, "Madam, my Lord is gone." On the Sunday after the Chancellor's place was taken from him (of which he had not apprized his wife), the family went to church, as uſual; when, after the ſervice, Sir Thomas himſelf came to his wife's pew, and ſaid, "Madam, my Lord is gone," to her great aſtoniſhment and indignation.

The Duke of Norfolk adviſed Sir Thomas, previous to his trial, to make his ſubmiſſion to his unprincipled and obdurate Sovereign. "By "the maſs, Sir Thomas," ſaid he, "it is perilous "ſtriving

" ſtriving with Princes; therefore I could wiſh " you as a friend to incline to the King's pleaſure; " for by God's body, *Indignatio principis mors eſt.*" " Is that all, my Lord?" replied Sir Thomas: " In good faith, then, there is no more difference " between your Grace and me, than that I ſhall " die to-day and your Grace to-morrow. If " therefore the anger of a Prince cauſeth but " temporal death, we have greater cauſe to fear " the eternal death which the King of Heaven " can condemn us unto, if we ſticke not to diſ- " pleaſe him by pleaſing an earthly King."

" When the news of More's death was brought " to the King," ſays Stapleton, " he was playing " at tables; Anne Boleyn was looking on. The " King caſt his eyes upon her, and ſaid, Thou " art the cauſe of this man's death! and preſently " leaving his play, he retired to his chamber, and " fell into a deep melancholy."

It is wonderful what miſchievous effects ſuperſtition and prejudice produce upon the wiſeſt heads and the beſt hearts:—One Frith had written againſt the corporal preſence; and on his not retracting, after More had anſwered him, he cauſed him to be burned.

" James Bainton," ſays Burnet, " a Gentleman " of the Temple, was taken to the Lord Chan-

" cellor's houſe, where much pains was taken " to perſuade him to diſcover thoſe who favoured " the new opinions. But fair means not prevail- " ing, More had him whipped in his preſence; " and after that ſent to the Tower, where he " looked on, and ſaw him put to the rack. He " was burned in Smithfield; and with him," adds Burnet, "More's perſecutions ended; for ſoon " after he laid down the Great Seal, which put " the poor preachers at eaſe."

Luther being aſked, Whether Sir Thomas More was executed for the Goſpel's ſake? anſwered, " By no means, for he was a very notable tyrant. " He was the King's chiefeſt counſellor, a very " learned and a very wiſe man. He ſhed the " blood of many innocent Chriſtians that con- " feſſed the Goſpel, and plagued and tormented " them like an executioner."

" *Colloq. Menſal. Luther.*" 464.

Yet how diſcordant does More's practice ſeem to be to his opinions! In his celebrated "Utopia" he lays it down as a maxim, that no one ought to be puniſhed for his religion, and that every perſon might be of what religion he pleaſed.

LORD

LORD CROMWELL.

WHEN the Articles of Impeachment againſt Cardinal Wolſey were ſent down to the Lower Houſe, Thomas Cromwell, who had been a ſervant of the Cardinal, defended his old and diſgraced Maſter with ſuch ability, that the charges of high treaſon brought againſt him were thrown out. "Upon this honeſt beginning," ſays Lord Herbert, "Cromwell obtained his firſt reputation."

"Mr. Cromwell (now highly in the King's "favour)" ſays Mr. More, in his very entertaining Life of his Grandfather, "came of a meſſage "from the King to Sir Thomas; wherein when "they had thoroughly talked together, before his "going away, Sir Thomas ſayd to him, Mr. "Cromwell, you are entered into the ſervice of "a moſt noble, wiſe, and liberal Prince. If you "will followe my poor adviſe, you ſhall in your "counſell-giving to his Majeſtie ever tell him "what he ought to doe, but never what he is able "to doe; ſo ſhall you ſhewe yourſelf a true and "faithfull ſervant, and a right worthie counſellour; "for if a Lion knew his own ſtrength, hard were "it for anie man to rule him. But," adds Mr. More, "Cromwell never learned this leſſon; "for he ever gave that counſell to his Prince

" which he thought would beſt pleaſe him, and " not what was lawful."

Cromwell's reaſons for ſerving his cruel and rapacious Sovereign in diſſolving the Monaſteries and Abbeys in England, are ſuch as might have ſuggeſted themſelves to every unprincipled minion of authority who wiſhed to gloſs over the injuſtice of his proceedings, and are thus ſtated by Lord Herbert: " Firſt, ſaid he, in regard to the Clergy, " as they have taken an oath to the Pope, they are " only the King's half ſubjects. Secondly, With " reſpect to expelling the Monks, he ſaid, that was " nothing more than to reſtore them to their firſt " inſtitution of being lay and labouring perſons, " And thirdly, he added, That the particular " auſterities practiſed by them as members of re- " ligious houſes, they might practiſe, if they pleaſed, " in any other ſituation."

" Henry," adds Lord Herbert, " finding Crom- " well no longer neceſſary, gave way to the " frivolous accuſations of his enemies, and brought " him to the block, at which he ſuffered unla- " mented; though (according to the ſame noble " hiſtorian) he had been noted, in the exerciſe of " his places of judicature, to have uſed much " moderation; and in his greateſt pomp, to have " taken notice of, and to have been thankful to, " mean perſons of his old acquaintance."

THOMAS,

THOMAS, DUKE OF NORFOLK,

in ſpite of all his ſubmiſſions, joined with the great merits of his paſt ſervices, would moſt probably have been executed, had not the death of Henry reſerved him for more merciful times.

One of the Articles brought againſt the Duke was, that he had complained to a Mr. Holland, that he was not of the Cabinet, or (as he termed it) the Privie Council; and that his Majeſty loved him not becauſe he was too much loved in the country; and that he would follow his father's leſſon, which was, that the leſs opinion others ſet by him, the more he would ſet by himſelf.

In his petition to the Lords from the Tower of London, he requeſts to have ſome of the books that are at Lambeth; "for," adds he, unleſs I "have books to read ere I fall aſleep, and after I "awake again, I cannot ſleep, nor have done "theſe dozen years. That I may hear maſs, "and be bound upon my life not to ſpeak to him "who ſays maſs, which he may do in the other "chamber, whilſt I remain within. That I may "be allowed ſheets to lie on; to have licence "in the day-time to walk in the chamber with-"out, and in the night be locked in as I am now.

"I would gladly have licence to ſend to London "to buy one book of St. Auſtin *de Civitate Dei*, "and one of Joſephus *de Antiquitatibus*, and ano- "ther of Sabellius, who doth declare, moſt of "any book that I have read, how the Biſhop of "Rome, from time to time, hath uſurped his "power againſt all Princes by their unwiſe "ſufferance."

JOHN WICKLIFFE.

"WICKLIFFE," ſaid Luther, "attacked the "morals and the rites of the Church of Rome. "The Monks, particularly thoſe of the Mendi- "cant order, ſeem to be the great objects of his "ſatire. He charges, in one of his Tracts, the "Freres, that is the Fryars, with holding fifty "hereſies, and many more, if men wold ſeek "them well out. He oppoſed very much the "giving tythes, unleſs to thoſe who officiated at "the Altar. He attacked the Pope's ſupremacy, "and the doctrine of tranſubſtantiation. In his "MS. Treatiſe, 'Why Poor Prieſts have no 'Benefices,' he ſays, 'And if Lords ſhallen 'preſent 'Clerks to Benefices, they wolen have 'com-

'commonly gold in great quantity; and 'holden their Curates in their worldly office, 'and ſuffren the wolves of Hell to ſtrangle men's 'ſouls; ſo that they have much gold, and their 'office don for nought, and their chapels holden 'up for vain glory and hypocriſy; and yet they 'wolen not preſent a Clerk able of kunning of 'God's laws, and good life, and holy enſample 'to the people, but a kitchen-clerk, or a penny-'clerk, or wiſe in building caſtles, or worldly 'doing, tho he kunne not read well his Sauter '(Pſalter), and knoweth not the Commandments 'of God, ne Sacraments of the Church. And 'yet ſome Lords, to colouren their ſimony, 'wole not take for themſelves, but kerchiefs for 'the lady, or a tun of wine. And when ſome 'Lords wolden preſent a good man, and able for 'love of God and Chriſtian ſouls, then ſome 'Ladies ben means to have a dancer, a tripper or 'tapits, or hunter or hawker, or a wild player of 'ſummers gamenes, for flattering and gifts going 'betwixte, and if it be for dancing in bed ſo 'much the worſe.'

Wickliffe tranſlated the Bible into Engliſh, and was ſo voluminous a writer, that Lubinio Lepus Biſhop of Prague burnt two hundred volumes written by this extraordinary perſon, which belonged to ſome of the heretical noblemen

of

of Lichfield Courteney, Biſhop of London, cited Wickliffe to appear before him at Paul's, to give ſome account of the new opinions which he held. Wickliffe came attended by the Duke of Lancaſter and the Earl Marſhall. The throng was ſo great, that the Lord Marſhall was obliged to make uſe of his authority to get Wickliffe through it. The Biſhop, diſpleaſed at ſeeing him ſo honourably attended, told the Lord Marſhall, "that "if he had known beforehand what maeſtries he "would have kept in the church, he would have "ſtopped him out from coming there." The Duke of Lancaſter, indignant at this threatening language, told the Biſhop, "that he would "keep ſuch maeſtries there, though he ſaid "nay." Wickliffe, as uſual, was ſtanding before the Biſhop and the reſt of the Commiſſioners, to hear what things were laid to his charge, when the Lord Marſhall deſired him to ſit down; telling him, that as he had many things to anſwer to, he had need of a ſoft ſeat to be at his eaſe. The Biſhop replied, "that he ſhould not "ſit there. For," added he, "it is neither ac- "cording to law or reaſon, that he who was "cited to anſwer before his Ordinary (the Lord "Pope), ſhould ſit down during the time of "his anſwer." On which many angry words took place between the Biſhop and the Earl Marſhall.

The

The Duke of Lancaſter then interfered, and told the Biſhop, "that the Earl Marſhall's motion was a "very reaſonable one, and that as for him (the "Biſhop), he was now become ſo proud and ſo "arrogant, that he would bring down not only "the pride of him but of every prelate in Eng-"land;" adding, "that rather than take "what the Biſhop ſaid at his hands, he would "pull him out of the church by the hair of his "head." Theſe ſpeeches occaſioned the aſſembly to become very tumultuous, ſo the Court broke up without doing any thing.

Wickliffe died of the palſy, at his parſonage of Lutterworth, in 1382, and his bones were taken up and burnt by a decree of the Council, thirteen years after.

The learned and the candid Melancthon ſpeaks thus of Wickliffe:

"He fooliſhly confounds the Goſpel and poli-"tics, and does not ſee that the Goſpel permits "us to make uſe of all the lawful forms of Go-"vernment of all nations. He contends that it "is not lawful for Prieſts to have property. He "inſiſts that tythes * ought only to be paid to thoſe "who

* Oſborne, in his celebrated "Advice to his Son" ſays, "Grudge not tythes to the teachers of the Goſpel, "aſſigned for their wages by the Divine Legiſlator. Of "whoſe

"who teach, as if the Goſpel forbad the uſe of "political ordinances. He wrangles ſophiſtically "and completely ſeditiouſly about civil dominion."

JOHN HUSS.

LENFANT, in his Hiſtory of the Council of Conſtance, has preſerved ſome Latin lines of this venerable Reformer, taken from one of his ſermons upon the certainty of death.

Mors eſt ventura, quid fiet de præpoſitura?
Mors eſt ventura, quæ diſſipabit beneficia plura.
Mors eſt ventura, quæ caput quatiet & tua crura.

"whoſe inſtitutes this was none of the leaſt profound, "that the tribe of Levi were prohibited all other revenue "than what was deducible out of the tenth part of "the other eleventh's increaſe; ſetting bounds thereby "to all the improvement their wildom and the tie the "prieſthood had over the people's conſciences might in "the future poſſibly make, in cauſing their maintenance "to riſe and fall proportionably to the general ſtandard "of the nation's felicity; which this limitation obliged "them to promote, and for their own ſakes to oppoſe "all incroachments likely to interrupt their brethren's "utility."

Mors

Mors eſt ventura, non fac quæ ſcis nocitura.
Mors eſt ventura, quam non excutiet & Papatura.

Death is at hand, the bane of every joy,
That ſhall each human dignity deſtroy;
The crown and mitre in one fatal hour
Muſt yield to Death's inexorable power.
Before its ruthleſs ſtroke, the lot of all,
Beauty and Strength, and Learning's ſelf muſt fall.
Death is at hand, and Judgment ſwift purſues,
Be virtuous, and to Heaven direct thy views:
For know, the ſacred Diadem of Rome
In vain ſhall try to ward the impending doom.

Many articles of accuſation were brought againſt John Huſs in the Council of Conſtance; to all of which he was ordered to anſwer at once. He remonſtrated, that it would be impoſſible for him to remember every accuſation, and much more ſo to anſwer them all together. He was ordered to be ſilenced immediately, by the officers who attended. He then lifted up his hands to Heaven, and begged the Prelates to let him juſtify himſelf in his own manner; "after which," ſaid he, "you may then do with me as you pleaſe." But the Prelates perſiſting in their refuſal, he fell upon his knees, and lifting up his hands and eyes to Heaven, recommended his cauſe to the Sovereign Judge of the world, in a prayer which he pronounced with a loud voice.

This

This intrepid Reformer was executed, in violation of the ſafe-conduct which the Emperor Sigiſmund * had given him. The Emperor Charles the Fifth behaved more nobly on a ſimilar occaſion than his predeceſſor. He was requeſted by Eccius, and ſome other perſons, to ſeize upon the perſon of Martin Luther, to whom he had likewiſe given a ſafe-conduct to attend the Diet of Worms. Charles refuſed, and gave as a reaſon, that he did not reſemble Sigiſmund, who, when he had done what they had deſired him to do, could never afterwards bear to look a man in the face.

The Council of Conſtance paſſed a decree in the ſame year in which John Huſs was burned (1415), to declare that every ſafe-conduct granted by the Emperor, Kings, &c. to Heretics, or to perſons accuſed of hereſy, in hopes of reclaiming them, ought not to be of any prejudice to the Catholic faith, nor to the eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, nor prevent ſuch perſons from being examined, judged, and puniſhed (according as juſtice ſhall require), if theſe heretics refuſe to revoke their errors, even though they ſhould be

* This violation of faith in Sigiſmund appears the more extraordinary, as one of his favourite maxims was, That whoever pardons an enemy, loſes his enemy and procures a friend.

arrived

arrived at the place where they are to be judged only upon the faith of the ſafe-conduct, without which they would not have come there: and the perſon who ſhall have promiſed them this ſecurity, ſhall not in this caſe be obliged to keep his promiſe, by whatſoever tie he may be engaged, becauſe he has done all that is in his power to do.

Another decree was likewiſe paſſed in the ſame Council, which is, according to Lenfant, not in the printed Acts, but in MS. in the Imperial Library at Vienna, which declares that the Emperor did with regard to John Huſs, what he might and ought to have done notwithſtanding his ſafe-conduct given to him, and forbids all the faithful to ſpeak ill either of the Emperor or of the Council reſpecting what paſſed relative to John Huſs.

A prophecy of Huſs is recorded, which he pronounced to his barbarous judges: "You are "now going to roaſt a Gooſe (Hus being German "for a gooſe); but in a hundred years a Swan "(Luther in the ſame language ſignifying a Swan) "will come whom you ſhall not be able to deſtroy."

MARTIN

MARTIN LUTHER.

MANY particulars relative to this extraordinary man are to be met with in his "*Colloquia Menſalia*," or Table-Talk, collected and publiſhed by Doctor Aurifaber in 1569, and which he calls, "Fragments that fell from Luther's Table." Some extracts from them are ſubjoined.

Luther was ſummoned to the Diet at Worms, and had a ſafe-conduct ſent to him from the Emperor for that purpoſe. "Now," ſays Luther, "when I came to Erfurt I received intelligence "that I was caſt and condemned at Worms, and "that my condemnation was publiſhed and ſpread "abroad in the neighbouring cities; ſo that even "the herald that was ſent to bring me with him, "aſked me whether I intended to go or not. "Although I was rather aſtoniſhed at his news, "I told him, that (God willing) I would go to "Worms, though there were as many Devils as "tiles in that city."

"Luther in his journey to Worms," according to Dr. Burkhardt, "compoſed the words "and

" and the tune of one of his fineſt Hymns *, which
" begins, 'God is our refuge in diſtreſs †.' On
" his

* " Some years ago," ſays the preſent learned Miniſter of the Lutheran Chapel in the Savoy, " Dr. Burney " came to my chapel to hear the abovementioned hymn " ſung by my congregation, in the tune of which he " thought there was ſomething grand and heroic. It is " owing to Luther's Hymns," adds Dr. Burkhardt, " that our congregations have an abundance of hymns " and ſuitable tunes, from which Handel himſelf con- " feſſed he had taken ſome paſſages for his ſacred and " ſublime compoſitions."—" Life and Character of " Luther," by Dr. Burkhardt, prefixed to *Luther's* " *Colloquia Menſalia*," folio.

† " Muſic," ſays Luther, " is one of the moſt beau- " tiful and moſt glorious gifts of God, to which Satan is " a bitter enemy. By muſic, many tribulations and evil " thoughts are driven away. It is one of the beſt arts; " the notes give life to the text. It expelleth melan- " choly, as we ſee in King Saul. Muſic is the beſt " ſolace for a ſad and ſorrowful mind. By means of " muſic the heart is comforted, and ſettles again to peace. " It is ſaid by Virgil,

Tu calamos inflare leves, ego dicere verſus:

Sing thou the notes, and I will ſing the words.

" Muſic is one half of diſcipline, and a ſchool-miſtreſs " that makes men more gentle and meek, more

" his appearance at Worms * he was preſſed very
" hard to retract his opinions. ' I cannot,' re-
" plied

" modeſt and more intelligent. Muſic is a gift of God,
" and nearly allied to theology. I would not for a great
" deal be deſtitute of the ſmall ſkill in muſic which I
" have. I am glad," adds he, " that God has bereaved
" the country clowns of ſuch a great gift and comfort,
" as that they neither hear nor regard muſic."

" *Colloq. Menſal.*"

* Whilſt Luther attended the Diet at Worms, he was treated with much reſpect and civility by the Emperor, the Princes, and the Nobles. As he was one day going to take his place in this illuſtrious aſſembly, George Fronſberg, a German Officer of ſome conſequence, put his hand upon his ſhoulder, and told him, " My good " brother, you are now taking ſo bold a ſtep as myſelf " and many other Commanders of armies in war have " ſcarcely ever taken. If, however, your opinions are " founded in truth, and you are ſure of the goodneſs of " your cauſe, proceed, in the name of the Lord, and " have confidence, he will never forſake you."

" Luther," ſays Dr. Jortin, " ſhewed a ſufficient " preſence of mind, and a noble intrepidity, at this " Aſſembly, in the opinion of every one beſides himſelf; " for he afterwards lamented that he had not been ſtill " bolder in the cauſe of God."

Seckendorf ſays, " This admirable man (as is the caſe " with every man of merit) did not however ſatisfy him-" ſelf. And ſoon after the Diet was over, though the

" ſtate

" plied he, ' conſent to be tried by any other rule ' than the word of God. For Popes and Coun- ' cils have erred, and are not infallible. Unleſs ' I am bound and forced in my own mind, by ' arguments which convey conviction, to retract, ' it is not ſafe for me to do it. Here I am. ' I cannot. I dare not. I will not. So help me ' God. Amen.'

Luther was of a very warm temper. Melancthon complains that in ſome diſputes with him he had often ſlapped his face. Luther, however, ſays of himſelf, " My rhind is indeed very hard,

" ſtate of his private affairs was deſperate, himſelf " an exile, and half a priſoner, and in a very infirm " ſtate of health, yet in a letter to Spalatinus he " thus complains of himſelf:

" I Am very fearful and am much troubled in " conſcience, that yielding to the advice of you and of " my friends, I remitted any portion of my ſpirit at " Worms, and did not exhibit myſelf there as another " Elias againſt the Idols. If am again called before " them, I ſhall behave in a very different manner. Yet " Frederic the Elector of Saxony told Spalatinus, how " wonderfully well Father Martin ſpoke German and " Latin before the Emperor and the Aſſembly. He " was, I aſſure you, ſufficiently, or rather too bold: " *Satis aut nimium animoſus.*"

" but my core is ſoft and delicate; for indeed I " wiſh ill to no one."

" A man," ſays he, " lives forty years before " he knows himſelf to be a fool, and at the time " in which he begins to ſee his folly his life is " nearly finiſhed: ſo that many men die before " they begin to live."

Luther thus inſtructs the preachers of his time:

" Curſed," ſays he, " are all preachers that " aim at ſublimity, difficulty, and elegance, and " neglecting the care of the ſouls of the poor, " ſeek their own praiſe and honour, and to pleaſe " one or two perſons of conſequence. When a " man comes into the pulpit for the firſt time, he " is much perplexed at the number of heads that " are before him. When I ſtand in the pulpit I ſee " no heads, but imagine thoſe that are before me " to be all blocks. When I preach, I ſink myſelf " deeply down; I regard neither Doctors nor " Maſters, of which there are in the church " above forty. But I have an eye to the multi- " tude of young people, children and ſervants, " of which there are more than two thouſand. I " preach to them, and direct my diſcourſe to " thoſe who have need of it. A preacher ſhould " be a logician and a rhetorician; that is, he " muſt be able to teach and to admoniſh. " When he preaches upon any Article, he muſt

" firſt

" firſt diſtinguiſh it; then define, deſcribe, " and ſhew what it is; thirdly, he muſt pro- " duce ſentences from the Scripture to prove " and to ſtrengthen it; fourthly, he muſt ex- " plain it by examples; fifthly, he muſt adorn " it with ſimilitudes; and laſtly, he muſt admoniſh " and rouſe the indolent, correct the diſobe- " dient, and reprove the authors of falſe doctrine. " Young Divines," adds Luther, " ought to " ſtudy the Hebrew language, that they may be " able to compare together Greek and Hebrew " words, and diſcern the property, the nature, " and the force of them."

Luther, not long before he died, ſent a preſent of a beautiful glaſs to his friend Juſtus Jonas, on which was inſcribed, in German,

One glaſs preſents a glaſs to another glaſs. Gueſs what it is:

adding,

Dat vitrum vitro Jonæ vitrum ipſe Lutherus,
Se ſimilem ut fragili noſcat uterque vitro.

" Patience," ſays Luther, " is neceſſary in moſt " things. I muſt have patience with the Pope; " I muſt have patience with heretics and ſedu- " cers; I muſt have patience with babbling cour- " tiers; I muſt have patience with my ſervants; " I muſt have patience with my wife Kate. In

" ſhort, the occaſions for patience are ſo great,
" that my whole life is nothing but patience."

" When I firſt came to Rome," ſays Luther,
" they ſhewed me the head of St. Peter carved
" in the church that bears his name. On the
" next day I ſaw the following lines written
" under it:

Eccleſiam pro mare rego. Mihi climata mundi
Sunt mare. Scripturæ retia. Piſcis homo.

Luther died February 16, 1546, at Eiſleben. Not long before that event took place he was aſked by one of his friends, whether he died in the firm conviction of the truth of the doctrine which he had preached. He anſwered " Yes," in a very loud tone of voice, and expired immediately.

As Luther felt his ſtrength declining he made his will; the concluſion of which is very remarkable, as it ſhews how highly he ſtill thought of himſelf and of his miniſtry.

" I have my reaſons for omitting the uſual
" formalities in this my laſt will, and I hope I
" ſhall have more credit given to me than to a
" Notary. For I am well known in the world,
" ſince God, the Father of all mercy, has in-
" truſted me, an unworthy ſinner, with the
" Goſpel of his ſon, and enabled me to preach

" it

" it with truth, fidelity, and perſeverance even to
" this day; ſo that many perſons have been con-
" verted by my miniſtry, and think me a Doctor
" of truth, notwithſtanding the excommunica-
" tion of the Pope, the ban of the Emperor,
" and the wrath of many Kings, Princes, and
" Prieſts; nay, in ſpite of the wrath of all the
" Devils. Why ſhould I then not be credited in
" a matter ſo inſignificant as my will, particu-
" larly ſince my hand-writing is well known, and
" ſufficient, if it can be ſaid, This is written by
" Dr. Martin Luther, the Notary of God, and
" the Witneſs of his Goſpel."

Luther's body was carried to Wurtemberg, and buried in the Electoral Church of that city. A brazen plate, with an inſcription, covers his grave, which is oppoſite to that of his friend Melancthon.

When the Emperor Charles the Fifth was at Wurtemberg in 1547, ſome of his Officers deſiring him to order the bones of Luther to be dug up and burnt, he nobly told them, "I have now
" nothing farther to do with Luther. He has
" henceforth another Judge, whoſe juriſdiction it
" is not lawful for me to uſurp. Know that I
" make not war with the dead, but with the living
" who ſtill continue to attack me."

"The ardent ſpirit of Luther," ſays one of his Biographers, "ſhone out in his eyes, "which were ſo ſparkling, that no one could "bear to look at them."

Luther, though of a firm and ſtrong conſtitution, was ſubject to the diſeaſe of men of genius and of talents—Melancholy, which affected him ſo violently, that he occaſionally imagined he ſaw the Devil, and that he held converſations with him. Whilſt Luther lay concealed in the ſtrong fortreſs of Wartburgh, he thought he ſaw the Enemy of Mankind approaching to converſe with him. The intrepid Reformer threw his ink-ſtand at the phantom, and, according to Dr. Burkhardt, the ſpot which the ink made upon the wall of the room remains ſtill viſible.

Seckendorf thus deſcribes Luther:

"He had an uncommon genius, a lively ima- "gination, a good ſhare of learning, a pious "and devout diſpoſition, a tincture of melan- "choly and enthuſiaſm, and a great warmth and "impetuoſity, which impelled him to inſult and "ridicule his adverſaries. He was fond of "muſic, and both a compoſer and performer, which "he ſaid was equally good for ſoul and body; "that it expelled melancholy, and put the Devil "to flight, who mortally hated muſic. He en-

"tertained

" tertained a mean opinion of the capacity and " diſpoſition of thoſe who had no taſte for this ex- " cellent art. He alſo ſacrificed to the Graces, and " compoſed ſome poems, both in Latin and " German."

" I am accuſed," ſays Luther, " of rudeneſs " and immodeſty, particularly by my adverſaries, " who have not a grain of candour and good- " manners. If, as they ſay, I am ſaucy and im- " pudent, I am, however, ſimple, open, and " ſincere, and have none of their guile, diſſimu- " lation, and treachery."

Luther, who was a man of an ardent imagination, in one of his letters ſays, " When I behold " by the light of the moon, in a clear night, the " beautiful azure vault of Heaven, beſprinkled " with the ſhining orbs, this feeds my imagi- " nation, and I am ſatisfied. Melancthon wiſhes " to know where are the columns that ſupport " this ſplendid arch."

Again he ſays, " It is no pleaſure to me that " certain perſons are ſtiled after me, Lutherans. " I have done all in my power to avoid their " being called ſo. I only wiſh that they would " diligently peruſe the Bible, and ſee what that " tells them."

TETZEL.

TETZEL.

"LUTHER's breach," ſays Burnet, "was occaſioned by the ſcandalous ſale of Indulgences, "which all the writers of the Popiſh Church give "up, and allow was a great abuſe." This abuſe was, perhaps, never carried ſo far as in the following inſtance by Tetzel, a Dominican Friar: He had picked up a great ſum of money at Leipſic by the ſale of Indulgences for Leo X. A gentleman of that city, who paid no regard to theſe ſuperſtitions, went to Tetzel, and aſked him if he would ſell him an indulgence for a certain crime, which he would not ſpecify, and, which he intended to commit. Tetzel ſaid yes, provided they could agree upon the price. The bargain was ſtruck, the money paid, and the abſolution delivered in due form. Soon after this, the gentleman knowing that Tetzel was going from Leipſic well loaded with caſh, waylaid him, robbed him, and cudgelled him pretty handſomely, and told him at parting, that this was the crime for which he had purchaſed abſolution of him. The Duke of Saxony, a zealous friend of the Court of Rome, hearing of this robbery, was at firſt very angry; but being told the whole ſtory, he laughed very heartily, and forgave the criminal.

"Tetzel,

"Tetzel," ſays Luther, in his Table-Talk, "wrote and taught that the Pope's Indulgences "or pardons could remit and forgive even thoſe "ſins which a man ſhould intend to commit in "future."

ERASMUS.

LUTHER in his Table-Talk ſpeaks thus of this great ſcholar and elegant writer:

"Eraſmus was ſtained and poiſoned at Rome "and at Venice with Epicureiſm. He praiſes "the Arians more than the papiſts. But "amongſt all his blunted darts I can endure "none leſs than his Catechiſm, in which he "teaches nothing certain; he only makes young "perſons err and deſpair. His principal doc-"trine is, that we muſt carry ourſelves accord-"ing to the times, and as the proverb ſays, We "muſt hang the cloak according to the wind. "Eraſmus only looked to himſelf, to eaſy and "pleaſant days. Eraſmus is an enemy to true "religion; a picture and image of an Epicure and "of Lucian."

When the portrait of Eraſmus was one day ſhewn to Luther, he ſaid, "Were I to look like "this

" this picture, I ſhould be the greateſt knave in " the world."

Luther had a perſonal diſlike to Eraſmus. They differed in opinion reſpecting free-will. At the beginning of the diſputes between the Papiſts and the Proteſtants, Luther had done every thing in his power to bring him over to his opinion, and according to Boſſuet had written ſome very ſervile letters to him for that purpoſe. At firſt Eraſmus favoured the ſentiments of Luther; but when he found the ſchiſm between the two Churches openly declared, he withdrew from Luther; and wrote againſt him with his uſual moderation. Luther anſwered with extreme violence; and Eraſmus in one of his letters to Melancthon ſays, " I really thought that Luther's marriage would " have ſoftened him a little. It is very hard for a " man of my moderation, and of my years, to be " obliged to write againſt a ſavage beaſt and " furious wild boar."

Eraſmus, in another letter to Melancthon, ſpeaks of Luther's exceſs of vehemence, and gives a ſolution of it. " What ſhocks me " the moſt in Luther is, that whatever opinion " he undertakes to defend, he puſhes it to the " utmoſt. And when he is told of this, inſtead " of becoming more moderate he goes on ſtill " farther, and ſeems to have a great pleaſure to

" hurry

" hurry on to a greater extremity. I know his " diſpoſition from his writings as well as if I was " living with him. He is of an ardent and im- " petuous ſpirit. You ſee in every thing that he " does an Achilles, whoſe anger is not to be " ſubdued. Add to all this, his great ſucceſs, " the favourable opinion of mankind, and the " applauſes of the great Theatre of the World, " there is ſurely ſufficient to ſpoil a man of the " moſt modeſt diſpoſition."

Malichias ſays of Eraſmus, " that he uſed to riſe " early, and give up his mornings to ſtudy and to " writing; then, in imitation of the Ancients, " make a late dinner, and afterwards give himſelf " up to the company of his friends, or take a walk " with them, and in converſation chat pleaſantly " and chearfully with them, or repeat thoſe " ſentences which, taken down in writing from " his mouth by ſome of them, have ſince appeared " with the title of his Familiar Colloquies."

Eraſmus had ſo great an averſion to fiſh, that he could not even bear the ſmell of it: this made the Papiſts ſay, that Eraſmus had not only a Lutheran diſpoſition, but a Lutheran ſtomach.

The memory of Eraſmus was held in ſuch veneration even by Sovereigns, that Philip the Second of Spain, Mary Queen of Hungary, and

and many Princes in their train, who viſited Rotterdam in 1549, inflamed with a veneration for the memory of this great man, viſited the houſe and the chamber in which he was born.

JOHN CALVIN.

THIS extraordinary man, who was equally a great Lawyer and a great Divine, had a conſiderable ſhare in regulating the laws and the conſtitution of Geneva, to which city he retired after having been perſecuted in France. In this city he eſtabliſhed a Proteſtant Inquiſition, if we may ſo call it, a Conſiſtorial Court, with power of cenſure and of excommunication. "It ſeems," ſays he in one of his letters, "that I am too "violent with the young men; but if I did not "manage them with a tight rein, it would be a "great pity. There is one of our young people "here, who is in danger of paying very dear for "what he has done. I am not certain whether "he will eſcape with his life."

The cruel fate of Servetus is well known. Gentilis, another Arian of Germany, was perſecuted by him with ſuch violence, that he thought it expedient to quit that city and retire to Lyons. Thus

Thus Calvin, who, upon being perſecuted in France, wrote againſt perſecution, when he had power at Geneva, condemned to the flames thoſe who differed in opinion from him; and after having, in his eloquent Dedication of his Inſtitutions to Francis the Firſt, claimed with great manlineſs a perfect liberty of religious opinions, when placed at the head of a Republic, became a tyrant over the minds and the conſciences of his ſubjects. The Bulls of the Pope himſelf were not more fulminating than the writings of Calvin. "Hog, "Aſs, Horſe, Bull, Drunkard, Madman," were the uſual epithets he made uſe of to thoſe who did not think as he did. When Charles the Fifth had diſſolved the famous League of Smalcalde, he called him "a Tyrant, Antiochus," and very kindly wiſhed him a violent fit of the gout; and dignified his brother Ferdinand with the title of "Sardanapalus."

Calvin, in one of his Treatiſes againſt Luther, calls his ſchool of theology a ſtinking ſtye of hogs. The Lutheran manner of adminiſtering the Sacrament, he calls a ſupper of Cyclops; "at which," ſays he, "there is always to be ſeen a barbariſm "worthy of the old Scythians." He ſays often, "that if the Devil has ſome influence with the "Papiſts, he has quite faſcinated the Lutherans; "and that he cannot imagine why they attack

"him

" him more violently than every other perſon,
" unleſs it is that Satan, of whom they are the
" verieſt tools, inſtigates them more againſt him,
" as the fiend ſees his labours more uſeful to the
" well-being of the Church than thoſe of Luther."
Yet in ſpite of all this ſcandalous and virulent language, he has the effrontery to ſay, that he has been ſo completely without gall when he wrote thus violently, that on looking a ſecond time over his book, he was quite aſtoniſhed that ſo many harſh words had eſcaped him without the leaſt bitterneſs. " It is," adds he, " merely the
" worthleſſneſs of the ſubject that has alone fur-
" niſhed me with all the abuſe that I have given
" way to; and I have ſuppreſſed much more that
" was at my tongue's end. After all, however,
" I am not ſorry that theſe ſtupid fellows have
" felt my ſtings."

" When oppoſed to this violence," ſays the eloquent Biſhop of Meaux, " Luther was mildneſs
" itſelf; and if," adds he, " one muſt make a
" compariſon between theſe two men, there is no
" perſon that had not rather experience the im-
" petuous and inſolent paſſion of the one, than
" the deep malignity and bitterneſs of the other,
" who boaſts that he is quite calm and cool, when
" he throws forth ſuch a quantity of venom.

MELANCTHON.

MELANCTHON.

THIS great Scholar was at the head of the reformed party in Germany. To a prodigious erudition, to a great politeneſs and elegance of ſtyle, he joined great moderation of temper and of manner, and the utmoſt integrity of mind.

" I tremble," ſays he, in one of his letters, " when I conſider the exceſſive paſſions of Luther; " paſſions as violent as the outrages of Hercules, " of Philoctetes, and of Marius. I am like Daniel " amongſt the Lions. I never expect to find " ſincerity but in Heaven. I am in the midſt of " thoſe enraged waſps (he ſpeaks of the Lutherans), " in the midſt of thoſe Demagogues, ignorant " men, who are unacquainted either with piety " or with good order. We ſhall fall into a ſtate " of anarchy, into a ſtate that concentrates every " poſſible kind of miſchief. I only wiſh for a " pious aſſembly, where religious matters may " be treated of without ſophiſtry and without " tyranny. Would to Heaven (adds he), that I " could not only not enfeeble the power of Biſhops, " but eſtabliſh their dominion! for I ſee but too " well what ſort of a Church we are likely to

" have, if we demoliſh Eccleſiaſtical Government.
" I am ſure that the tyranny we have quitted,
" will then be nothing to that which we ſhall ſee
" eſtabliſhed."

POPE ALEXANDER THE SIXTH.

POPE ALEXANDER, ſaid Luther, was a *Moran*, that is, a baptized Jew. Julius, who ſucceeded him, cauſed all the gates, the doors, and the windows, on which his arms were engraved, to be broken down. Luther repeated this Epitaph made upon the Pope's miſtreſs, by name Lucretia:

Conditur hoc tumulo Lucretia nomine. Sed re
Thais, Pontificis filia ſponſa nurus.

The difference between the policy of Alexander and of his ſon Cæſar Borgia, according to Bodin, was, that the firſt did nothing that he ſaid, and the other ſaid nothing that he did.

JULIUS THE SECOND.

THIS Pope, according to Luther, was a very good General, and a moſt excellent temporal ſovereign of Rome. He was a man of great parts, and

of

of an excellent underſtanding. He waged war againſt the Emperor, the King of France, and the Venetians; and when he underſtood that his army was defeated by Louis the Twelfth of France, before Ravenna, he blaſphemouſly exclaimed, looking up to Heaven, "Art Thou then, in the "name of a thouſand Devils, on the ſide of the "French? and is it thus thou doſt defend and "protect thy Church?" Then, turning his face towards the ground, he exclaimed, "Holy Swiſs, "pray for us!" and ſent the Cardinal of Saltzburgh to Maximilian the Emperor for aid and aſſiſtance. "And although," adds Luther, "he was an ex-"cellent Commander, poſſeſſed great wealth, and "had built many fortreſſes, he was ſadly afraid of "the Cardinals and of the Romans."

Julius took ſo much care that the ſtreets of Rome ſhould be kept clean, that there was no plague or peſtilence in that city during his pontificate. He was very diligent in worldly buſineſs. He roſe every morning at two o'clock, and diſpatched buſineſs till five or ſix; afterwards, he gave up the reſt of the day to his management of military matters, his buildings, his coining of money, &c. They ſay, that he kept by him in ready coin a treaſure of one hundred and ſix tons of gold.

Julius aimed at the Empire itſelf, and was continually harraſſing Louis the Twelfth of France; ſo that that Monarch wrote to his Univerſities in France, requiring them by their public writings to check the inſufferable pride of Julius. "If," ſaid Luther, "I had been at Paris at that time, "I ſhould have been nobly entertained there. "But I was then too young to take any part "againſt the Pope; neither was it the will of God "that I ſhould then write againſt him, ſo that "the world might not imagine that he was hurled "from his throne by the power of the King of "France, but only by the word of God. For "when God ſpeaketh his word, and ſaith, "Jeruſalem fall! Rome be deſtroyed, and lie in "the duſt! King become a captive! Sir Pope "come down from your Throne! all this is ac-"compliſhed immediately. So God confounded "the mighty Popedom, which reared its head "above them all."

The Italians uſed to ſay of Julius, that no Pope ſince the time of St. Peter had ever ſo much authority as he had, yet God hath deſtroyed the dominion of them all, and it is reduced to powder.

"*Colloquia Menſalia Lutheri.*"

LEO X.

" THIS Pope," ſays Luther, " was bribed by " the Capuchin Friars with fourſcore thouſand " ducats not to reform their Order. As he ſaw the " money which they had ſent lying on a table before " him, he exclaimed, Who is able to reſiſt " ſuch powerful advocates? This ſtory is, however, told by his mortal enemy, one who on his death-bed ſaid of the Pope,

Peſtis eram vivus, moriens ego mors tua Papa.

In one virtue of this great Pontiff all writers agree—his great munificence. Panvinius, who wrote under the Pontificate of Pius V. ſays, " Of all the Popes to this day, Leo was the moſt " generous. Throughout the whole courſe of his " reign, he deſired nothing ſo much as to be diſ- " tinguiſhed for his liberality (a virtue in general " not much practiſed by Churchmen); holding " thoſe perſons completely unworthy of high place, " who did not make uſe of the goods of fortune " with an extended and beneficent hand."

Leo X. was an univerſal patron of ſcience and of learning; and was extremely liberal to men of talents and of letters, whom he treated with the

greateſt familiarity. He was particularly fond of Querno a Poet, the Author of "The Alexiad," and who, at an entertainment given by ſome young men of rank, had been dignified with the appellation of "the Arch-Poet." Leo uſed occaſionally to ſend him ſome diſhes from his table, and he was expected to pay for each diſh with a Latin diſtich. One day as he was attending Leo at dinner, and was ill of the gout, he made this line:

Archi-poeta facit verſus pro mille poetis:
What pains for others the Arch-poet takes,
He for a thouſand Poets verſes makes.

As Querno heſitated for the next line, the good-humoured Pontiff replied,

Et pro mille aliis Archi-poeta bibit:
If for a thouſand he's obliged to think,
He chuſes for as many more to drink.

Querno, willing to make up for his former deficiency, exclaimed,

Porrige quod doctum reddat mihi Papa Falernum:
To aid my genius, and my wit refine,
Moſt holy Pontiff, pour Falernian wine.

The Pope immediately replied,

Hoc vinum enervat, debilitatque pedes:
I ſhall ſupply that wine with ſparing hand,
Which from the feet takes off the power to ſtand.

Querno

Querno left Rome on the death of Leo, and retired to Naples, where he died in an hoſpital. He uſed to ſay, that after he had loſt a *Lion*, he had found a thouſand *Wolves*.

Varillas gives a very ridiculous and improbable account of the death of Leo, in his "Secret Hiſtory "of the Houſe of Medicis," a book more remarkable for its elegance than for its truth.

Voltaire makes this Pontiff die without Confeſſion and the laſt Sacraments of his Church, becauſe he was ſo engaged in temporal affairs, that he had not ſufficient time to attend to his ſpiritual concerns; and quotes an epigram made upon the occaſion;

Sacra ſub extremâ ſi forte requiritis horâ,
Cur Leo non potuit ſumere? Vendiderat.

For Sacraments did dying Leo call?
Too well he knew that he had ſold them all.

"The antitheſis of Voltaire," ſays the writer of that excellent work "*La Dictionaire Hiſtorique*," 9 volumes octavo, "would have been a very "good one, if Leo had been ſick for any time "before his death; but it is well known, that he "was ſeized ſo ſuddenly and ſo unexpectedly with "death, that many perſons imagined he died "of poiſon."

Leo was the ſon of the celebrated Lorenzo de Medicis, who gave him for his preceptors Angelo Politian and Demetrius Chalcondyles, a Greek. His beſt preceptor, however, was his father, who (as the Pope told his friends) continually repeated to him theſe three maxims, as eſſentially neceſſary to the renown and happineſs of a great Prince:— "To conſult often and freely with thoſe friends "of whoſe good ſenſe and good judgment he had "the higheſt opinion; and as ſoon as ever he had "been able to come to any reſolution with their "advice, immediately to carry it into execution.— "Never to forget his abſent friends; and never "to look upon any precaution as unneceſſary which "regarded the life or the ſafety of the Prince.— "That to be popular in his government, and to "enſure the tranquillity of it, he ſhould take care "that there were no monopolies of corn; which, "with all the other neceſſaries of life, ſhould be "brought to open market; by which means, in con- "ſequence of the concurrence of dealers and the "emulation of trade, they would become cheap, "and would be always at hand for the conſumption "of the people."

"Leo," ſays Paulus Jovius, "thought that in "avenging injuries againſt the State and himſelf, he "ought ever to be inclined to lenity, and to a mode-

"rate

" rate accommodation to times and to perſons, as a " conduct neither to be dreaded on account of its " extreme ſeverity, nor deſpiſed on account of its " extreme remiſſneſs. He was anxious to be reſ- " pected as well by his friends and relations as by " his ſubjects and ſtrangers; ſtill, however, pre- " ſerving kindneſs to all, and deteſting that accurſed " maxim, Let me be hated, provided I am feared. " And moſt aſſuredly his general intention, in every " part of his conduct, was, that for generoſity, and " for procuring the affections of men of all ranks, " the illuſtrious name of Medicis which he bore, " ſhould increaſe in fame and in glory."

" Leo," ſays the very learned and candid Dr. Jortin, " was a vain, a voluptuous, and a de- " bauched man, who had no religion, and no " compaſſion for thoſe who would not ſubmit " entirely to his pleaſure, as he ſhewed by the " haughty manner in which he treated Luther, " without admitting the leaſt relaxation in any of " the diſputed points."

Le Clerc mentions a ſymbolical repreſentation relative to the diſputes between the Church of Rome and the Proteſtants, which was exhibited before the Emperor Charles the Fifth and his brother Ferdinand, at Augſburgh, in 1530, at the time when the Lutherans preſented their Confeſſion of Faith to that Aſſembly.

" As

" As the Princes were at dinner, a company of " unknown perſons offered to act a play, for the " entertainment of the Aſſembly. They were " ordered to begin. Firſt entered a man in the " dreſs of a Doctor, who brought a large quantity " of ſmall wood, of ſtraight and crooked billets, " which he laid on the middle of the hearth, and " then retired: on his back was written the name " of REUCHLIN.* When this perſonage went off, " another entered, dreſſed alſo like a Doctor, who " attempted to make faggots of the wood, and to " fit the crooked to the ſtraight; but having " laboured long to no purpoſe, he went away out " of humour, and ſhaking his head: on his back " appeared the name of ERASMUS. A third, dreſſed " like an Auguſtine Monk, came in with a " chafingdiſh full of fire, gathered up the crooked " wood, clapped it upon the fire, and blew till he " made it burn, and went away; having upon " his frock the name of LUTHER. A fourth

* Reuchlin was a native of Spire in Germany; he ſtudied Greek under Argyropilis with ſuch ſucceſs, that that learned Greek ſaid of him, " *Græcia noſtra exilio* " *tranſvolitavit Alpes.*" He had ſome violent diſputes with the Divines of Cologne reſpecting the Proverbs of the Old Teſtament, and very narrowly eſcaped the ſtake. His enemies wiſhed to involve him in the hereſy of Luther, according to the Author of the " Dictionaire Hiſtorique."

" entered,

" entered, dreſſed like an Emperor, who, ſeeing " the crooked wood all on fire, ſeemed much " concerned; and to put it out, drew his ſword " and poked the fire with it, which only made it " burn the briſker. Laſtly, a fifth entered in his " Pontifical habit and triple crown, who ſeemed " extremely ſurprized to ſee the crooked billets all " on fire; and by his countenance and attitude " betrayed exceſſive grief. Then looking about " on every ſide, to ſee if he could find any water " to extinguiſh the flame, he caſt his eyes on two " bottles in a corner of the room, one of which " was full of oil, and the other of water. In his " hurry he unfortunately ſeized on the oil, and " poured it upon the fire, which made it blaze " ſo violently, that he was forced to walk off. " On his back was written LEO X."

JORTIN'S "*Life of Eraſmus.*"

CHARLES THE FIFTH,

EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

" A MATTER of offence," ſays Puttenham, " fell out between the Emperor and an Ambaſ- " ſador of King Henry the Eighth, whom I could " name, but will not, for the great opinion the " worlde

" worlde had of his wiſdom and ſufficiency in that
" behalf, for miſuſing of a terme. The King, in
" the matter of controverſie betwixt him and
" Ladie Catharine of Caſtile, the Emperor's Aunt,
" found himſelf grieved that the Emperor ſhould
" take her part, and worke underhande with the
" Pope to hinder the divorce, and gave his Am-
" baſſador commiſſion in good termes to open
" his griefes to the Emperour, and to expoſtulate
" with his Majeſtie, for that he ſeemed to forget
" the King's great kindneſſe and friendſhip before-
" times uſed with the Emperor, as well by diſ-
" burſing for him great ſummes of monie, which
" were not yet all repaid, as alſo by furniſhing
" him at his neede with ſtore of men and mu-
" nitions to his warres; and now to be thus uſed,
" he thought it a very evil requital. The Am-
" baſſador, for too much animoſitie, and more
" than needed in the caſe, or perchance by
" ignorance of the propriĕtie of the Spaniſh
" tongue, told the Emperor amongſt other words,
" that he was *hombre el mas ingrato en el mondo*,
" the ingrateſt perſon in the world to uſe his
" maſter ſo. The Emperour tooke him ſuddainlie
" with the word, and ſaid, Calleſt thou me *in-*
" *grato?* I tell thee, learn better termes, or elſe
" I will teach them thee. The Ambaſſadour
" excuſed it by his commiſſion, and ſaid, they
" were

" were the King his Maſter's words, and not his " own. Nay, quoth the Emperour, thy Maſter " durſt not have ſent thoſe words, were it not for " that broad ditch between him and me (meaning " the ſea, adds Puttenham), which is hard to " paſſe with an army of revenge. The Am- " baſſador was commanded away, and was no " more heard by the Emperour, till, by ſome " other means, afterwards, the grief was either " pacified or forgotten."

When Francis the Firſt was taken priſoner at the fatal battle of Pavia, Charles ſummoned his Counſellors, to adviſe with them reſpecting his treatment of his Royal Priſoner. The Biſhop of Oſma told his Sovereign, " Sire, you ſhould " treat your illuſtrious Captive as if he were " your brother and your friend! You ſhould give " him his liberty, without annexing any other " condition to it than that of his becoming your " Ally." Charles did not, however, follow the counſel of this worthy Prelate, but treated Francis rather as a Corſair would have treated his ſlave, than as one King ſhould treat another.

The perſon and manners of Charles are thus deſcribed in the very curious account of the Embaſſy of the illuſtrious Admiral de Coligny from

from the King of France (Henry the Second) to the Emperor, in 1556:

"Coligni leaves Paris with an immenſe train "of Frenchmen of rank and of conſequence, "each having a large chain of gold round his "neck; making together with their attendants a "company of a thouſand horſemen. They arrive "at Bruſſels on Lady-day 1556, and the next "morning they quit their ſeveral lodgings, and "muſter themſelves in the great court, before "the palace that was aſſigned for the place of "reſidence of Coligny.

"Whilſt the Admiral," ſays the relator, who was a Frenchman, "was finiſhing his diſpatches, "the French (whoſe diſpoſitions, like the courſe of "the Heavens, are in perpetual motion) not being "able to wait without doing ſomething, began "to play at leap frog; which ſome of the Flemiſh "Gentlemen obſerving, and thinking it good "ſport, they did the ſame; but our people beat "them all to nothing at it, becauſe it belongs "only to the French to do things with a good "grace—*car il n'appartient qu'aux François ſeuls* "*de faire les choſes de bonne grace.*

"About an hour afterwards, the Admiral pro- "ceeded to the Royal Palace, the apartments of which "were decorated in a manner worthy of ſo great a

"Prince

" Prince as the Emperor. But we obſerved one " circumſtance completely unworthy of the gene- " roſity of an Emperor. The great hall of the " Palace adjoining to the Chapel was hung with " very beautiful tapeſtry, repreſenting the cap- " tivity of our late illuſtrious Sovereign Francis " the Firſt before Pavia. Our people were " much diſpleaſed at this mark of contempt put " upon our Nation, for an accident that happened " rather from the will of the great God of Battles, " than from any particular merit in the Victor. " This was noticed by M. Bruſquet, the buffoon " of the Court of France, who attended the " Admiral on his Embaſſy, and who was reſolved " to be even with the King of Spain (Philip the " Second) at his Court, for this inſolent and " impertinent behaviour towards his Nation. " So the next day, when Maſs was celebrated in " the Chapel of the Palace by the Biſhop of " Arras, at which the Emperor and his Court " aſſiſted, as well as the Admiral and his ſuite, " the Maſs over, at the inſtant that the " King of Spain approached the Altar to ſwear " to the obſervance of the treaty concluded be- " tween himſelf and the King of France, " Bruſquet and his valet cried out with a loud " voice, *Largeſſe, Largeſſe!* and each of them " having a large ſack of French crowns, threw

" them

" them amongſt the people. The King, in " aſtoniſhment that the French ſhould venture to " make *Largeſſe* in his preſence, turned towards " the Admiral, who knew as little of the matter " as himſelf. At laſt he diſcovered Bruſquet and " his valet, who were playing the farce, whom " he ſhewed to the King. Philip, on ſeeing the " confuſion it occaſioned (Men and Women, " Lords and Ladies, Churchmen and Soldiers, in " ſtooping to pick up the money, thrown one " upon another, their cloaths torn, their caps " falling off), was ſo pleaſed with the oddity of " the ſcene, that he was obliged to gain the Altar, " and hold by it, to prevent himſelf from falling " down in a fit of laughter. He was alſo ſo much " entertained with Bruſquet's frolick, that he de- " ſired the Admiral to let him attend at dinner, " who, after many buffooneries, played him an- " other trick: for as ſoon as the dinner was over, " with the permiſſion of the King, who did not " know what he intended to do, Bruſquet takes " the two ends of the table-cloth at the lower " end of the table, and throwing himſelf upon, " rolls himſelf all along it; then takes the " other corners of the table-cloth in his mouth, " and wrapping himſelf up in, with every thing " that was upon it, runs off with the whole, after " having in a very grave manner made his bow, " and returned thanks to the King of Spain.

" On

" On Eaſter-day enſuing, the Emperor, being " in his little palace in the Parc at Bruſſels, (to " which he had long retired to ſeclude himſelf from " the world, but who ſtill meddled with public " buſineſs) gave the Admiral an audience. The " Emperor was ſeated in an elbow-chair in his " bed-chamber, on account of his being ill with " the gout. His chair was covered with black " cloth; having before him a ſmall table, covered " likewiſe with black cloth; his room and the " anti-chamber were hung in the ſame manner. He " was dreſſed in a cloſe gown, made of ſerge of " Florence, divided above the knee, his arms ap- " pearing through the ſleeves; he had on a " doublet of black ſhining German cloth; a cap " of Mantua ſtuff, encircled with a ſmall ſilk hat- " band; and a ſingle ruff; the ſimplicity of his whole " dreſs well ſuiting the Emperor, who would in " truth have been a very great Prince, if he had " poſſeſſed leſs ambition.

" The Admiral approaching the Emperor with " a reverence well worthy of the greatneſs of the " Prince, and of his own dignity of character, " (who had not an apprenticeſhip to ſerve in theſe " matters) ſaid to him, Sire, the moſt ardent wiſh " the Moſt Chriſtian King, my Sovereign Lord, " ever had, was, that it might pleaſe God to bleſs " his reign with perfect peace and amity with all

" the Chriſtian Princes his neighbours. This " bleſſing is begun with the truce that has been " already agreed upon between your Majeſties; " and which, if God pleaſes, ſhall produce an " indiſſoluble peace between your Majeſties, your " Kingdoms, your States, and your Subjects. " It has then pleaſed my Sovereign Lord to depute " me to your Majeſty, to be preſent at the uſual " oath that it ſhall pleaſe you to take for the " obſervance of the truce, as you will ſee by the " letters which my Sovereign has written to you, " and which I have the honour to preſent. " The Emperor replied, Sir Admiral, the King " my good brother gives me a very ample proof " of his true and perfect friendſhip towards me, in " doing me the honour to write to me, and in " making choice of ſo worthy a Miniſter as your- " ſelf, to whom I give a moſt hearty welcome, " for being the bearer of your Sovereign's letter. " Having received the letter, the Emperor could " not open it immediately, becauſe it was more " carefully and more cloſely ſealed than common " letters (as is the cuſtom when Kings in their " greatneſs write to each other). On obſerving the " trouble that this gave him, the Biſhop of Arras " advanced from behind his chair to aſſiſt him, when " the Emperor ſaid, Ho! M. d'Arras *, do you

* Nicholas Perrot, afterwards Cardinal de Granvelle.

" think

" think to deprive me of paying that reſpect " which I am bound to pay to the King my good " brother? I cannot permit any one to open his " letter but myſelf. Then attempting to open it, " he turned with a pleaſant ſmile to the Admiral, " and ſaid, What will you ſay of me, Sir Ad- " miral? Am not I a fine Cavalier to tilt and to " break a lance? I who, you ſee, am hardly " ſtrong enough to open a letter? He then gave " the letter to the Biſhop of Arras, and told him " to read it.

" The Biſhop having read the letter, the Emperor " entered into common and familiar chat with the " Admiral, and aſked him, How does the King my " good brother do? Very well, Sire, replied the " Admiral. How glad I am of it! returned the " Emperor: You cannot imagine how that re- " joices my heart, and not without reaſon, I " aſſure you; for I hold it a great honour to be " deſcended, by the Mother's ſide, from that " Fleur de Lys which bears and ſuſtains the moſt " diſtinguiſhed Crown in the World. But I have " been often told, that the King is becoming " grey; he is ſtill however very young. It is " only three days ago, as one may ſay, that he " was in Spain quite a child, without either hair " or beard. The Admiral, willing to favour his " Sovereign, ſaid, Sire, to be ſure his Majeſty " has three or four white hairs; and ſo have

" many others that are much younger than him-
" ſelf. Ho, Sir Admiral, do not wonder at that,
" it is a mere nothing! I have been aſking you
" about my brother, now I will tell you ſomething
" reſpecting myſelf. Nearly of my brother's age,
" coming from Goletta, and landing at Naples
" (Sir Admiral, you know the elegance of that
" city, and the beauty and the politeneſs of the
" Ladies of it: I am a man, I was deſirous to
" gain their favour, as well as another), the day
" after my arrival I ſent for my barber to dreſs
" my hair, to ſhave, and to perfume me. He
" gave me a looking-glaſs. I look at myſelf in it,
" and ſee in it what I have mentioned of my good
" brother. Confounded and aſtoniſhed, I aſk,
" What is all this? My barber tells me, that it
" is only two or three white hairs (there were
" above a dozen though). Take out thoſe white
" hairs, ſay I to my barber, and be ſure you do
" not leave one behind. This he did, and what
" do you think was the conſequence (addreſſing
" himſelf to the Gentlemen of the Embaſſy)?
" A little while afterwards, looking at myſelf in
" the glaſs, I found, that for one white hair which
" he took out, I had three in its ſtead; and if I
" had taken *them* out, in a very ſhort time I
" ſhould have been as white as a Swan.

" Afterwards,

" Afterwards, the Emperor aſked after the " Conſtable *, whom he praiſed very much, as a " good and a uſeful ſervant to his Sovereign. He " aſked after Madame de Valentinois likewiſe, and " no other perſon; for he knew that theſe two " alone were in poſſeſſion of all the favour and " authority of the kingdom. Then as the Admiral " was taking leave, and before his train were " down ſtairs, the Emperor cauſed all the win- " dows of his room to be opened that overlooked " the Parc, by which we were to return to our " reſpective lodgings; and ſhewed himſelf at " them, that we might all ſee him. For a few " days before he had been ſo ill, that it was given " out in Bruſſels that he was dead."

" *Le Voyage de M. l'Amiral devers l'Empereur* " *et le Roi Philippe pour la Ratification de la* " *Treve, l'An* 1556."

Charles was inſtalled a Knight of the Garter, at Windſor, in 1522. " The Marquis Dorſet," ſays Lord Herbert, " was ſent to Calais, and Car- " dinal Wolſey to Dover, whither, upon the 26th " of May 1522, the Emperor arrived. From " hence the King (Henry the Eighth) conducted " him to Greenwich, where the Queen Catharine, " his aunt, with much joy attended him. Here " again, the King, riding in great pomp through

* M. de Montmorenci.

" London, conducted him to his lodgings at " Blackfriars; his train being placed in the new " beautiful palace of Bridewell. To relate the " juſts and ſolemnities on this occaſion, or to " tell how often Dukes, Earls, and Lords gave " water to the Cardinal at an high Maſs at St. Paul's " (where the Princes were on the Sunday), is " not my intention. Only, for the rarity, I cannot " omit, that on June 19, the Emperor wearing " the robes of the Order, and ſitting in his ſtall at " Windſor, accompanied the other Knights in " all the ceremonies and rites uſual at that time; " which being done, both he and the Emperor " received the Sacrament together, and ſwore " upon the Holy Evangeliſts to obſerve the " * league concluded between them.

" Charles having diſpatched his buſineſs in " England, and commanded his fleet, conſiſting of " 180 ſail, to meet him at Southampton, is ac- " companied by our King to Wincheſter."

* " One of the articles of the Treaty is curious: it " ordains, that both Princes appearing before the Car- " dinal of York as Judge, in what place he ſhall chuſe, " ſhall voluntarily ſubmit to *his* juriſdiction, as Legate, " and confeſſing themſelves to be bound to obſerve this " treaty, ſhall require the ſaid Legate to pronounce the " ſentence of excommunication againſt them, if they " violate the articles thereof."—LORD HERBERT.

MARGARET,

MARGARET,

SISTER TO CHARLES THE FIFTH, GOVERNESS OF THE NETHERLANDS.

THE Univerſity of Louvain complained to this Princeſs, that Luther by his writings was ſubverting Chriſtianity. "Who is this Luther?" ſaid ſhe. "A poor illiterate Monk," was the reply. "Is he ſo?" ſaid Margaret: "then do "you, who are ſo very learned, and ſo very nu-"merous, write againſt this ignorant Monk, and "the World will pay more regard to ſo many "Scholars than to one Blockhead."

Margaret's fate in matrimony was very ſingular. She was affianced to the Dauphin, ſon of Louis the Eleventh; but he marrying the Heireſs of the Houſe of Bretagne, ſhe was demanded in marriage for John the Infant, of Spain. As ſhe was ſailing to that country, to celebrate her nuptials, ſhe was very near being ſhipwrecked. In the midſt of the tempeſt, however, ſhe preſerved the fortitude of mind to make this Epitaph upon herſelf:

Cy gît Margot la gente Demoiſelle,
Q'eut deux Maris, et mourût Pucelle.

Within this tomb the gentle Margaret's laid,
Who had two Huſbands, and yet died a Maid.

Margaret took for her motto, "*Fortune, infor-* "*tune, hors une*;" which has puzzled many perſons to explain; and which moſt probably, if explained, would be not worth the pains that have been beſtowed upon it. This Princeſs wrote both in verſe and in proſe; and left behind the Hiſtory of her Life and Adventures.

FRANCIS THE FIRST.

"A HERALD at armes," ſays Puttenham, "ſent by Charles the Fifth to Francis the French "King, bringing him a meſſage of defiance, and "thinking to qualify the bitterneſſe of his meſſage "with words pompous and magnificent for the "King's honour, uſed much this term (Sacred "Majeſtie), which was not uſually given to the "French King, but to ſay for the moſt part "(Sire). The French King neither liking of "his errand, nor yet of his pompous ſpeech, ſaid "ſomewhat ſharply, I pray thee, good fellowe, "clawe me not where I itche not, with thy Sacred "Majeſtie; but goe to thy buſineſſe, and tell "thine errand in ſuch termes as are decent be-"twixt enemies, for thy Maſter is not my friend; "and

" and turned him to a Prince of the blood that " was ſtanding by, ſaying, Methinks this fellowe " ſpeaks like Biſhop Nicholas; for on St. " Nicholas' night commonly, the ſcholars of the " country make them a Biſhop, who (like a " fooliſh boy) goeth about bleſſing and preaching " with ſuch childiſh termes, as maketh the people " laugh at his fooliſh counterfeit ſpeeches."

Francis, ſoon after his confinement as a priſoner at Madrid, fell ſick, and was viſited by the Emperor, who was fearful of loſing his Royal priſoner. On entering the chamber, Charles embraced Francis, who ſaid, " Sir, you ſee your ſlave." " No, Sir, I ſee my brother, and my true friend." " No, Sir," replied Francis, " you ſee your ſlave." " No, Sir, I ſay again, my true friend and my " good brother." The Emperor then deſired him to take care of his health, and that his affairs would go on well. From this time the captive Monarch recovered, and more particularly when his ſiſter, the Ducheſs of Alençon, came to viſit him. Charles being in no hurry to liberate Francis, the Ducheſs d'Alençon contrived a plot for his eſcape: Francis was to change cloaths with a Negro, who carried coals and wood to his chamber, and to black his face with coal-duſt, and paſs for him. This plot was diſcovered to the Emperor by one of Francis's attendants; who, though

though he affected not to believe that a King of France would make uſe of ſuch baſe and unworthy means to procure his liberty, took the proper precautions to prevent it.

Francis's uſual method of aſſeveration was, "*Foi de Gentilhomme!*" He had once aſſerted ſomething to one of his Courtiers "*Foi de Roi!**" which the latter did not appear to believe. Francis perceiving this ſaid, "*Foi de Gentilhomme!*" and the Gentleman was ſatisfied.

This generous Monarch being inſtigated by ſome of his Courtiers to avenge himſelf upon Charles the Fifth, replied, "By no "means; I ſhould then loſe an opportunity of "being ſuperior to Charles in virtue, to whom I "have been obliged to yield in the events of "fortune."

Francis being wounded in the face at a tournament, was preſſed to endeavour to find out the author of it; when he replied, "As I have been "guilty of ſo great a folly, it is but juſt that I "ſhould pay for it."

* Louis the Twelfth, with a noble conſciouſneſs of his dignity, thought that the word of a King ſhould be ſufficient. "If honour," ſaid he, "ſhould be baniſhed from the "minds of all other men, it ſhould ever find its place in "the breaſt of a King."

The

The device of Francis was a Salamander; a device well adapted to his continual activity and his perils. Caſtellan, in his funeral ſermon on the death of his patron Francis, modeſtly expreſſed his belief that this great Prince was in Paradiſe. This gave great offence to the Sorbonne, who complained of it to the Court of France. Their remonſtrance was coldly received, and Mendoze, who had been ſteward to Francis, told them, "that he knew the diſpoſition of his old "Maſter better than they; that he never could "bear to remain long in one place; and that if "he had been in purgatory, he ſtopped there "merely to take a little refreſhment, and afterwards went on."

CHARLES THE NINTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

ONE of the great amuſements of this Prince was to cut off the heads of the different animals which he met with, after having paid the owners of them for their loſs. He one night was about to exerciſe the ſame cruelty upon the mule of M. de Lanſac, who ſtopped his Majeſty in his noble

noble amuſement by exclaiming, "*Quid tibi cum* "*Mulo meo diſſidium interceſſit Rex Chriſtianiſſime?*"

His great paſſion was hunting, upon which exerciſe he compoſed a treatiſe, and cauſed it to be tranſlated into Latin. He was a Prince of great activity of body, and hated to ſtay in the houſe: he uſed to call houſes the tombs of the living.

Charles built a forge near his palace at Fontainbleau; "where," ſays Brantôme, "I have ſeen him "hammer out guns, horſe-ſhoes, and other things, "in iron as well as the ſtrongeſt and moſt expert "ſmiths."

He was fond of coining money. Having ſhewed one day ſome coin of his making to the Cardinal of Lorraine; "Sire," ſaid the latter, "how happy it is "for you, that you carry always your own pardon "about you." In bad weather Charles uſed to ſend for the Poets that were about his court into his cloſet, and amuſe himſelf with them. He made good verſes himſelf; many of them are to be found amongſt the Works of Ronſard.

Charles was generous, particularly to men of letters. He penſioned and gave rich benefices to Amiot, the celebrated tranſlator of Plutarch, who had been his tutor. One of his maxims was, that a King ſhould be continually giving; and that as

all

all the money in the kingdom came to Kings, as ſmall rivers fall into the Ocean, they ſhould again diſtribute it in different channels.

When Charles was at Bourdeaux, he pardoned a Nobleman whom the Parliament of that city had condemned to death for having killed a man. The King ſent for the widow of the deceaſed perſon, and ſaid to her, "Madam, I truſt that you "will likewiſe pardon the murderer of your "huſband, and accept of his eſtate to indemnify "you for his loſs." "Sire," replied the high-ſpirited Lady, "I cannot accept of ſo mean and "ſo ſcandalous an indemnification. But ſince "you are more powerful than the laws and juſtice, "I intreat you to grant before-hand to my ſon "the ſame pardon that you have granted to the "murderer of his father, and I ſhall, in conſe-"quence of that pardon granted to him, bring "him up with the hope that he will revenge, "in your place, the death of his father, without "having any reaſon to fear for his own life."

After the accurſed day of St. Bartholomew, Charles became wretched and melancholy: he imagined that he heard continually groans and ſhrieks; he loſt all reliſh for his uſual amuſements; and, after a diſeaſe of a few days, died in the moſt horrid manner, his blood exuding through the

pores

pores of his ſkin. Not long before his death, his mother (Catherine de Medicis) approached his bed, to tell him ſome news which ſhe thought would have rouſed him from his ſtate of languor and deſpondency. "Alas! Madam," replied he, coolly, "all ſublunary things are now become "quite indifferent to me."

CATHERINE DE MEDICIS.

WHEN this execrable Princeſs landed at Marſeilles, the galley which carried her bore the device of the Sun, with theſe words in Greek, "I bring "light and fine weather." The events of her Government anſwered very ill to her device: civil wars, plots, conſpiracies, rapine, maſſacres, and murders, filled up the period of it.

Catherine is repreſented as a Princeſs of a moſt majeſtic preſence, and with great powers of pleaſing in converſation, when ſhe choſe to exert them. Brantôme repreſents her as being fond of buffoons, and always ready to laugh at their jokes; "for," adds he, "*de ſon naturel elle étoit* "*joviale, et aimant à dire le mot.* Her after-

"noons,"

" noons (according to the ſame Writer), were " always paſſed in embroidering and in working " on ſilk, in which ſhe greatly excelled."

Many ſatires were publiſhed againſt her: her uſual method of treating their authors was to ſay, " If theſe blockheads did but know half as much of " me as I could tell them!" When deſired to puniſh them, ſhe replied, " I have a ſoul, I hope, above " revenge."

At the ſiege of Havre, ſhe mounted on horſe-back at the head of her army, expoſed herſelf to the fire of the cannon like the moſt veteran ſoldier, " and ſhewed not the leaſt ſymptoms of " fear," ſays Brantôme, " when the bullets flew " about her. Her maids of honour," adds he, " were not ſo well pleaſed with this amuſement." When deſired by the Duke of Guiſe and the Conſtable de Montmorenci not to expoſe her perſon ſo much; " Have I not," replied Catherine, " more to loſe than you, and do you think I have " not as much courage?"

Catherine was extremely liberal, and a very generous Protectreſs of the Arts. How mortifying to human nature, that perfidy, cruelty, and impiety, ſhould ſtain ſuch a character!

The Deputies of the Reformed Religion in France treated with this Queen and her Council,

ſoon

ſoon after the horrid maſſacre of the perſons of their perſuaſion on the day of St. Bartholomew. The parties had agreed upon the articles of the treaty; it only remained to give ſecurity on the ſide of the Court for the performance of them. Many methods were propoſed, and as often rejected by the Deputies: at laſt the Queen angrily ſaid, "Why ſure! the word of a King is a ſufficient "ſecurity, is it not?" One of the Deputies anſwered, "No, by Saint Bartholomew, Madam!"

FRANCIS,

DUC DE GUISE.

OF the two Princes of this illuſtrious Houſe (the Duke and his brother the Cardinal of Lorraine), Marſhal de Retz uſed to ſay, "Theſe "Princes of Lorraine are of ſo majeſtic a preſence, "that all the other Princes appear like mere "peaſants by the ſide of them."

After the celebrated battle of St. Quentin, a Spaniſh Officer of rank wrote to the Duke of Guiſe, to requeſt him to deliver up to him one of his ſlaves that had fled to the French camp with one

one of his fineſt war-horſes. The Duke immediately ſent back the horſe, after having paid the ſlave the value of it, and wrote word to the Spaniſh Officer, that he would never be the occaſion of putting chains again upon a ſlave, that had become a free man by putting his foot into the kingdom of France. "It would indeed," added he, "be "a violation of the privileges of that great king-"dom, which conſiſt in reſtoring freedom to any "one who comes into it, to ſeek there that "precious gift."

The Baron de Lunebourgh, Commander of one of the mercenary German regiments that ſerved under the Duke, was much diſpleaſed at the Duke's examining into the ſtate of his ſoldiers; and ſo far loſt the reſpect due to his illuſtrious General, as to draw out one of his piſtols, and to preſent it to the Duke; who immediately, with the greateſt *ſang froid*, drew his ſword, and knocked the piſtol out of the German's hand. Guiſe's aid-du-camp, M. de Montpezel, was going to kill the Officer, but was interrupted by the Duke, who ſaid, "Stop, Sir! Do not you think I can "kill a man as well as yourſelf, when I think fit?" Then turning towards the German, he ſaid, "As for you, Sir, I forgive you the inſult you "have put upon me; but as for that which you

" have done to the ſervice of my Sovereign, of " whoſe perſon I am the repreſentative, his " Majeſty will ſettle that as he pleaſes." Then turning to ſome of his ſoldiers, he ſaid, " Here, " ſome of you conduct this inſolent fellow to " priſon!" The Duke proceeded with his viſit to the reſt of the German troops, and never afterwards ſuffered any moleſtation.

The Duke was informed, that a Proteſtant Gentleman had come into his camp with an intention to aſſaſſinate him. He ſent for him (who immediately avowed his intention), and the Duke aſked him, whether his deſign aroſe from any offence he had ever given him. " Your Excel- " lence never gave me any, I aſſure you," replied the Gentleman; " my motive for deſiring your " life is, becauſe you are the greateſt enemy our " Religion ever knew." " Well then, my friend," ſaid the Duke to him, " if your Religion incites " you to aſſaſſinate me, my Religion tells me to " forgive you;" and he ſent him immediately out of his camp. Another perſon was once brought to the Duke, who had boaſted that he would kill him. The Duke, looking at him very attentively, and obſerving his extremely embarraſſed and ſneaking countenance, ſaid to his Officers, ſhrugging up his ſhoulders, " That blockhead will

" never

" never have the heart to kill me; let him go; it " is not worth while to arreſt him."

The Duke of Guiſe was victorious over his rival the Prince of Condé, the head of the Proteſtant party, at the famous battle of Dreux in 1562. The Prince of Condé was taken priſoner, and brought to the Duke, whom (after having entertained at his table) he made take half of his bed with him at night; and (as his Biographer ſays) the Duke ſlept as perfectly ſound by the ſide of his rival, as if he had been in bed with one of his own ſons.

Puttenham ſays, " that a French Captain was " ſitting at the lower end of the Duke of Guiſe's " table, amongſt many, the day after there had " been a great battaile foughten. The Duke " finding that this Captain was not ſeene to doe " any thing that day in the field, taxed him thus " in all their hearings. Where were you, Sir, " the day of the battaile? for I ſawe ye not. " The Captaine anſwered promptly, Where ye " durſt not have beene. And the Duke began to " kindle with the worde; which the Gentleman " perceiving, ſaid ſpeedily, I was that day amongſt " the carriages, where your Excellence would not " for a thouſand crowns have been ſeene."

The Duke of Guiſe having ſold moſt of his eſtates to make himſelf popular, it was ſaid that he was the greateſt uſurer in France, as he had nearly laid out all that he was worth upon obligations.

DUC DE GUISE,

CALLED LE BALAFRE, FROM A SCAR THAT HE HAD ON HIS CHEEK *,

was the ſon of the preceding Duke, and from his earlieſt years diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his courage and his generoſity.

"Ambition," ſays the Abbe de Choiſy, "corrupted all his virtues. Having one day "won a conſiderable ſum of money of "M. d'O, the Superintendant of the Finances "of France, M. d'O ſent one of his Clerks "with the ſum in two bags, one containing the "gold, and the other the ſilver. The Duke by "miſtake preſented the Clerk with the bag in "which was the gold, and on his coming the "next day to tell him what a miſtake he had made, "the Duke ſaid to him, Well then, my friend, "as Fortune has been ſo very kind to you, you "muſt look out for ſome one beſide the Duke of "Guiſe to envy you your good luck; ſo go your "way and keep the money."

* See Vol. I. page 14.

On

On the day before that on which he was aſſaſſinated by order of his Sovereign, Henry the Third, ſome one put a note under his plate at dinner, to inform him of the King's intention. He read the note with great coolneſs, and wrote under, with his pencil, "*Il n'oſeroit:* He dare not "do it;" finiſhed his dinner very quietly; and the next morning attended his Sovereign as uſual, when he found too late the truth of the intelligence conveyed to him. The generous King of Navarre, afterwards Henry the Fourth of France, ſaid upon the occaſion, "If Guiſe had fallen "into my hands, I would have treated him in "another manner. Alas!" ſaid he, "why did "he not unite himſelf to me, and then we would "have gone together and conquered that fine "country of Italy?"

The Duke of Guiſe well deſerved the fate he met with. He was in arms againſt his Sovereign, and at the accurſed day of St. Bartholomew had cauſed the brave and the virtuous Coligni to be murdered, and afterwards trampled upon his dead body, when it was thrown out of the window by his ſavage orders. Guiſe was brave, magnificent, and generous; three qualities which but too often faſcinate the minds of the maſs of mankind ſo much, that they do not ſufficiently conſider whether they are directed by juſtice and diſcretion.

The laſt Duke of Guiſe gave the Abbé Arnaud the following inſtance of his uncle's extreme readineſs in taking a reſolution, and his firmneſs in executing it.

" The Duke of Guiſe was one evening at a " ball given by Catherine of Medicis at Paris, and " was dancing with a beautiful lady of rank, with " whom he was upon very good terms, when " taking him aſide, ſhe whiſpered in his ear, " Upon my word, it is a fine thing to ſee you " amuſe yourſelf here, whilſt your enemies are " getting poſſeſſion of the town of Meaux " from you! He got out of her in as few words " as poſſible the ſecret of the enterprize that was " carrying on againſt him, and without appearing " to take any notice of what was told him, order- " ed one of his gentlemen to go directly to the " Hotel de Guiſe, and to wait for him there with " an Arabian horſe that could make great expe- " dition. The Duke ſtaid out the ball as if " nothing had happened, returned home, undreſſed " himſelf, went to bed, and diſmiſſed all his attend- " ants. Soon afterwards he got up, dreſſed himſelf, " and by a back ſtair-caſe reached the private " door of his hotel, where his groom was wait- " ing for him with his horſe, as he had ordered. " He immediately mounted him, and without a " ſingle attendant reached Meaux, thirty miles

" diſtant

" diſtant from Paris, juſt as the gates were
" opening. He puſhed on directly to the guard-
" houſe, and in a firm tone of voice aſked where
" ſuch and ſuch Officers were, whom he named,
" and ordered them to be brought before him.
" A ſudden murmur immediately ariſes amongſt
" the ſoldiers. The inhabitants hearing that
" M. de Guiſe was arrived, follow him imme-
" diately to the market-place, where he ſtops to
" harangue them. He then makes all thoſe
" perſons lay down their arms that had taken them
" up againſt him. He delivers from the priſons
" thoſe of his own party, which the contrary one
" had thrown into them. In ſhort, he ſpoke
" and he menaced with ſo much *fierté* and dignity,
" that he made the people do juſt as he pleaſed;
" and after having put every thing upon its
" ancient footing in his own favour, he returns
" to Paris with the ſame ſpeed with which he
" left it, and appeared the ſame day at the Louvre,
" the Court of his Sovereign in that city, as if he
" had never quitted it."

On Princes ſo powerful, and ſo excelling in courage and in reſource, Charles the IXth might well make this Quatrain:

Le Roi François ne faillit point,
Quand il prédit que ceux de Guiſe
Mettroient ſes enfans en pourpoint,
Et tous ſes ſujets en chemiſe.

King Francis in a prophet's ſtrain
Thus paints the race of proud Lorrain:
" Theſe Princes of the Houſe of Guiſe,
" Such wond'rous power exert,
" The waiſtcoat of my ſons they'll ſeize,
" My ſubjects very ſhirt."

ADMIRAL DE COLIGNY.

THE manner of life of this illuſtrious perſonage is thus deſcribed by his ancient Biographer:

" As ſoon as the Admiral had quitted his bed, " which, in general, was very early in the morn- " ing, and had wrapped his night-gown round " him, he knelt down, as well as his attendants, " and made a prayer, after the cuſtom of the " French Huguenot churches; after which, while " he was waiting for the time of the ſermon " (which was preached every other day, accom- " panied with the ſinging of pſalms), he gave " audience to the deputies of the churches that " were ſent to him, and was employed in public " affairs. Occaſionally, he did buſineſs after the " ſermon till dinner-time.

" When dinner was ready, his houſhold ſer- " vants, except thoſe who were immediately em-

" ployed

" ployed in preparing the neceſſaries of the table,
" all waited in the great hall, where, the table
" being laid, the Admiral, with his wife by the
" ſide of him, ſtood at the top of it: if there had
" been no ſermon that morning, a pſalm was ſung,
" and then the uſual benediction; which cere-
" mony a great number as well of German
" Colonels and Captains as of French Offi-
" cers, who were aſked to dine with him, can
" bear teſtimony he obſerved, without ever in-
" termitting a ſingle day, not only in his own
" houſe, and when he was quiet, but even whilſt
" he was with the army. The cloth taken away,
" he roſe, as well as his wife and all his atten-
" dants, and either returned thanks himſelf, or
" cauſed his chaplain to do it. And obſerving
" that ſome of his houſhold could not regularly
" attend the prayers in the evening, on account of
" their occupations and amuſements, he ordered
" that every one of them ſhould preſent themſelves
" in the great hall after ſupper, and then, after
" ſinging a pſalm, a prayer was ſaid.

" The number of the nobility of France, who in
" imitation of the Admiral began to make this re-
" ligious eſtabliſhment in their houſhold, was won-
" derful. He indeed in perſon very often exhorted
" them to be religious; not thinking it enough that
" a maſter ſhould live himſelf piouſly and holily, if

" by

" by his own example he did not take care that " his ſervants did the ſame. It is certain, that " the virtue and piety of the Admiral made him " ſo extremely reſpected even by thoſe of the " Catholic party, that without the fear and " dread of torments and of maſſacre, the greateſt " part of France would have been converted to " the ſame religious opinion and diſcipline.

" When the time for the celebration of the " Lord's Supper approached, he called together " all his houſhold, and repreſented to them that " they muſt not only give an account to God of " their paſt life, but of their paſſions; and he " reconciled thoſe perſons who had been quar- " relling. And if any one of his ſervants did not " appear to him to be ſufficiently prepared to " underſtand, and to have a proper veneration for " the Holy Myſtery, he himſelf took the pains to " inſtruct him; and if he ſaw any of them that " perſiſted in their evil courſes, he uſed to declare " openly and before them, that he had rather " remain alone in his houſe, and wait upon him- " ſelf, than keep a ſet of wicked ſervants. " The Admiral, beſides, had ſo high a regard for " the diſcipline of the Colleges, and the inſtruction " of children, that he looked upon them as parti- " cular favours from Heaven, and uſed to call " them ſeminaries of the Church, and ſchools of " piety.

"piety. He uſed to ſay, that it was ignorance "of letters that had thrown thick darkneſs not "only around the State, but around the Church "(in which the Papal power has taken its riſe "and progreſs, and which has ſo complete an "authority over the minds of the blind and of the "bigoted, that it did to them, according to the "ancient Poets, what the God of Wealth and of "Hell, whom they called Dis, did to night and "to darkneſs). This induced him to build, at a "great expence, the College of Chatillon, in a "fine air and ſituation, where he ſupported many "eminent Profeſſors of the Hebrew, the Greek, "and Latin languages, as well as many young "ſtudents."

The moſt ſtriking proof of M. de Coligny's high integrity and freedom from covetouſneſs is, that though, from the great offices and dignities which he filled, he was able to benefit himſelf, and to gain great wealth (as moſt perſons in his ſituation would have done), he never added to his paternal eſtate a ſingle acre of land; and though he was a rigid œconomiſt, yet, on account of the number of perſons of all ranks who came to him upon public buſineſs, and whom he treated in the moſt hoſpitable manner, ſo as to expend upon them what his own frugal diſpoſition would have laid

by,

by, he died greatly in debt, and left a conſiderable mortgage upon his eſtate.

One circumſtance ſhould not be paſſed over in our account of this very excellent man, that incredible union of mind, of affection, and of benevolence, which was ever preſerved between the Admiral and his two brothers, ſo that they really appeared to have but one ſoul amongſt them.

The Admiral was murdered at the age of fifty-five years and a half. He was of a middling ſtature, of a ruddy countenance, well proportioned in his limbs, and of a calm and ſerene countenance. His tone of voice was mild and agreeable, but he ſpoke with ſome difficulty. His whole air and his walk were extremely decorous, and exhibited a pleaſing gravity. He drank very little wine, ate very little, and never ſlept more than ſeven hours; and ſince the laſt peace, he never ſuffered a day to paſs over without putting down in writing, before he went to bed, in his paper journal, what things worthy of remembrance had happened during the time of the laſt troubles. His journal being found after his death, and brought to his Sovereign Charles the Ninth, his moſt inveterate enemies could not withhold their admiration of the moderation and of the tranquillity of his mind. Since the peace, when he

he retired to La Rochelle, he uſed to read every day, morning and night, a ſermon of Calvin upon the Book of Job; telling his friends, that the hiſtory of that patient ſufferer was his conſolation and general remedy in all his calamities.

La Vie de Meſſire GASPAR DE COLIGNY, *&c.* *Amſterdam*, MDCXXXIII. 4to.

The Admiral, like all wiſe and good men, was extremely unwilling to ſeek that redreſs by arms, which the goodneſs of his cauſe demanded. "With great difficulty," ſays D'Aubigné in his Hiſtory, "could he be prevailed upon to mount "his horſe, and join his brothers, who were "waiting for him. This experienced Captain," adds D'Aubigne, "had combated the reaſon that "had been given for having recourſe to the "dreadful expedient of taking arms againſt the "Sovereign, and there remained no hopes of "overcoming his ſcruples, when a circumſtance "happened, which I will give to poſterity, not "as an epiſode well ſuited to Poets only, but "as a truth which I have learned from thoſe that "were concerned in it. In the evening after the "laſt converſation that the Admiral had upon the "ſubject, he went as uſual to-bed with his wife, "a Princeſs of the Houſe of Savoy, a zealous Pro-"teſtant, but was ſoon awakened by her ſobs and "lamentations, when ſhe thus addreſſed him:

"It

" It is, Sir, with extreme regret that I disturb " your rest by my uneasiness; but the members " of Christ being torn as we now see them, " and we belonging to that his sacred body, " which of us can remain insensible to this " calamity? You, Sir, do not feel them less " than I do; but you can, by your superior " strength of mind, conceal them better. Can " you be angry with the dear and faithful partner " of your joys and of your cares? Act with as " much openness as respect. She sheds her tears " and eases her mind upon your breast. We " here are remaining at our ease, whilst the bodies " of our brethren, flesh of our flesh, and bone " of our bone, are some of them detained in " dungeons, many of them strewn about the " fields, at the mercy of the dogs and of the ravens. " My breast has become a tomb to me since they " have no sepulture. These sheets reproach me, " because they have no shroud. Can we sleep so " sound then, as not to hear the dying groans of " our brethren? Should I here bring to your " remembrance the prudential reasons with which " you stopped the mouths of your brothers? " Would you with equal success take out their " hearts, and let them remain equally without " courage as without a power of answering your " objections? I am afraid that this wisdom of

" yours

" yours is the wiſdom of the children of this
" world, and that to be ſo wiſe towards man is to
" be fooliſh before God, who has given you the
" ſcience of a great warrior. Can you, then, in
" conſcience, refuſe to make uſe of thoſe great
" military qualities with which he has endowed
" you, in favour of his own children? You have
" occaſionally confeſſed to me, that this gift of
" Heaven has ſometimes aroufed your mind.
" It is the interpreter of the will of God. Are
" you afraid, then, that God ſhould impute a
" crime to you, if you obey it? The ſword of a
" Knight which you wear, was it given you to
" oppreſs ſtill more the oppreſſed, or to reduce
" the power of the tyrants? You have often
" owned the juſtice of going to war with them.
" Can then your ſtout heart quit your deſire of
" doing what is right, from fear of failing in the
" attempt? It is God himſelf alone that hebe-
" tates and diſpirits thoſe perſons who reſiſt his
" commands, under pretence of ſparing blood.
" He knows well that ſoul which is willing to de-
" ſtroy itſelf, and that which is anxious to ſave
" itſelf. I, Sir, have at my heart the great quan-
" tity of blood that our friends have loſt. This
" blood, and your own, will cry out in this very
" bed to Heaven towards God againſt you, and

" you

" you will be deemed the murderer of all thoſe " whoſe murders you do not prevent."

Coligny replied, " Since I find to my ſorrow, " my dear wife, that I have availed nothing by " all my arguments of this night upon the " vanity of popular inſurrections; upon the un- " certain beginnings of a party not yet formed; " the difficulty of an attempt not only againſt " Monarchs, but againſt the poſſeſſors of a king- " dom whoſe roots lie deep in the ground of ages; " ſo many perſons intereſted in its preſer- " vation; no proſpect of an attack from without, " but a general peace juſt concluded, and in its " very firſt bloom, and, what is worſe, made with " our neighbours, who are joined together to " ruin us; add then, the defection of the King " of Navarre and the Conſtable from our party, " ſo much power on the ſide of our enemies, and " ſo much weakneſs on ours; and if all theſe cir- " cumſtances taken together will make no im- " preſſion upon your mind, put your hand upon " your heart, ſound the inmoſt receſſes of your " conſcience, and then tell me, if you think you " can ſupport numberleſs defeats; the calumnies " of your own party, as well as thoſe of your " enemies; the reproaches that mankind are but " too often apt to make, who judge of every

" event

" event by the ſucceſs of it; the treachery of your " own friends; flight, baniſhment; the fury of " the Engliſh, the violence of the Germans; " diſgrace, ſhame, nakedneſs, hunger, dif- " ficult enough to bear when happening to " yourſelf, but when happening to your chil- " dren rendered inſupportable. Feel, then, " within yourſelf, how you can bear to die by the " hands of the executioner, after having firſt be- " held your huſband dragged along the ſtreets, " and expoſed to the inſults of the multitude; and " to cloſe all, to ſee your children made the deſpi- " cable ſlaves of your enemies, who have riſen " into conſequence by your defeats and cala- " mities. I give you three weeks to conſider all " this, my dear wife, and when you have ſteadily " made up your mind to it, I will go and periſh " with you and with your friends."

Madame de Coligny inſtantly replied, " Theſe " three weeks are already paſſed with me. Your " courage will never be conquered by that of " your enemies. Exert it, then, immediately, and " do not oblige me to lay upon your head the lives " of all thoſe that ſhall die in theſe three weeks. " I ſummon you, then, in the name of the Moſt " High, to deprive us no longer of your efforts. " If you delay any longer, I ſhall be a witneſs " againſt you in the dreadful day of judgment."

Coligny immediately joined his brothers; and the wars between the Catholics and the Proteſtants of France commenced, which ended in the treacherous pacification of 1571. Coligny, with the reſt of the heads of his party, came to Paris, where they were treated with ſuch extreme kindneſs by Charles the Ninth and the Catholic party, that one of the Admiral's Officers begged leave to be permitted to retire from Paris. Coligny, whoſe own honeſty and openneſs of character ever rendered him unſuſpecting, aſked the Officer if he had loſt his wits, to deſire to go away at ſuch a time. "Alas, Sir," replied he, "I had rather "ſave my life with ſimpletons like myſelf, than "loſe it with wiſe men like you! Our new "friends here are too civil by half to us. I fear "ſome miſchief, and wiſh I could prevail upon "you to have the ſame apprehenſion." Coligny, however, remained, and, a few days before the accurſed maſſacre of St. Bartholomew, was wounded in the hand and in the arm by a ſhot from a muſquet, as he was on his way to viſit the King at the Louvre. The wound was not dangerous, and Charles and his Mother, Catherine of Medicis, behaved on the occaſion with ſo much appearance of kindneſs and affection (the King occaſionally calling the Admiral by the endearing name of Father), that no ſuſpicion continued

in

in his mind. Early, however, in the morning of the day of St. Bartholomew, the Admiral and his attendants were awakened by a great noiſe at the door of the apartments in which they were lodged. He immediately ſuſpecting miſchief, roſe out of bed, put on his night-gown, and ordered his chaplain to pray; himſelf following the prayers with loud ſighs, and recommending his life to God, which he had merely lent him for his honour. Some one who had ſeen Beſme and his ſoldiers at the door, came running into the room to tell the Admiral what was the matter; adding, "It is God that calls us to him; the houſe is "forced, and there is no poſſibility of reſiſtance." "I have been expecting death a long time ſince," replied the Admiral. "The reſt of you will "endeavour to get away, if you can: every "effort that you can make to ſave my life is in "vain. I commend it into the hands of Him who "gave it to me; do you make what haſte you "can, and get away." The Admiral then, with a countenance of the moſt placid ſerenity, and in an attitude of the greateſt dignity, ſeated himſelf in an arm-chair, expecting the entrance of the aſſaſſins. Beſme came in firſt, who, not knowing the Admiral, whom he ſaw ſeated, aſked him if he was the Admiral. In a firm tone of voice Coligny anſwered, "I am he. But, young man, reſpect my gray

" hairs, and my advanced age." Beſme, making no reply, ſtruck him upon the head with his ſword; and his ſoldiers diſpatched him with many wounds in different parts of his body. They then threw the body out of the window into the court-yard. The Duke of Guiſe coming ſoon afterwards, wiped off the blood from the face, to ſee whether it was that of the Admiral, and then gave the body a violent kick with his foot. The mob of Paris next ruſhed in, took the body of the Admiral, and tied it to the heels of an aſs, and afterwards hung it up for three days on the common gallows of Paris; from whence it was taken down by ſome of his friends, mangled and covered with every mark of indignity, and conveyed to his daughter the Princeſs of Orange, who with filial piety collected every relick of ſo valuable a depoſit, and placed them in a ſmall ſarcophagus of black marble, on which ſhe cauſed to be engraven the following inſcription, written by the learned Joſeph Scaliger:

D. O. M.

SACRVM

ET

MEMORIÆ GASPARIS A COLIGNIACO, COMITIS COLIGNIACI, DOMINI CASTILLIONI, EQVITIS TOR-

TORQVATI REGIS, TVRMÆ CENTVM EQVITVM CATAPHRACTOR. PRÆFECTI, MAGNI FRANCIÆ AMIRALI, CIVIS MEMORIA, PER VIM OPPRESSI, IN INTEGRVM SECVNDVM AMPLISSIMI ORDINIS CONSVLTVM RESTITVTA EST, OPTIMI FORTISS. PROVIDENTISQ. DUCIS, PVRÆ RELIGIONIS VINDICIS, AC PROPAGATORIS, QVI INSTINCTV PIETATIS ATQVE ANIMI MAGNITVDINE, ARMIS PRO ASSERENDA RELIGIONE AC LIBERTATE PATRIÆ SVMPTIS, ADVERSVS EOS QVI REMPVB. FACTIONIBVS SVIS OPPRIMEBANT, BORBONITOR. REGII SANGVINIS PRINCIPVM CHRISTIANISS. FRANCOR. REGIS MAIESTATEM DEFENDENTIVM AVSPICIIS, EXIGVA MANV, VIRTVTE INCOMPARABILI NVMEROSOS HOSTIVM CVNEOS SÆPE FVDIT, FVGAVIT, PROFLIGAVIT. AC POST TOT FOEDERATOR. HOMINVM INVSITATE PERFIDIÆ EXEMPLA, TOTIESQ. BELLVM OBSTINATISS. EORVM FEROCIA REPARATVM, TANDE MILLOS IN PACIS CONDITIONES DESCENDERE COMPVLIT, VNDE AMPLIFICATO TOTA GALLIA VERÆ RELIGIONIS CVLTV, POST RES BENE ARMIS EIVS AC CONSILIIS GESTAS, ET REPVB. PACATA, QVI VIM FACTIOSOR. TOTIES APERTO MARTE FREGERAT, EORVM INSIDIAS, AC CLANDES-

TINAS INOPINATÆ PERFIDIÆ MOLITIONES, HOMO SALVTIS PATRIÆ QVAM SVÆ AMANTIOR DECLINARE NON POTVIT. CVIVS ANIMA APUD EUM PRO QUO CONSTANTISS. PUGNAVIT, RECEPTA EST; OSSA AUTEM IN SPEM RESURRECTIONIS HIC SITA SUNT.

A. Ω.

LVDOVICA WILLELMI ARAVSIONENSIVM
PRINCIPIS VIDVA,
PATRIS PIENTISS. TITVLVM
MEMORIÆ
P. C.

The Duke of Alençon, brother of Charles IX, was much attached to the Admiral. After the murder of Coligny, his will was carried to the King, who on reading it, and finding it contain an article of advice to him, in which he recommended to him not to ſuffer his brother to be either too powerful or too rich, turned to the Duke of Alençon, and ſaid, "So this, then, is your good "friend! See how kind he is to you." "I do "not know, Sire," replied the Duke nobly, "how much he was my friend, but his advice "ſhews how much he was yours." So obſerved the

Ambaſſador

Ambaſſador of England, to whom the King ſaid, that Coligny had adviſed him never to truſt England. "He might, Sire, have been a bad Engliſhman, "perhaps, but I am ſure that he was a good "Frenchman."

In ſome engagement Coligny was dangerouſly wounded. His friends coming about him, and lamenting the ſtate in which they found him, he ſaid, "Alas! my friends, ſhould not the profeſſion "which we follow make us as careleſs of death "as of life?"

The Admiral adviſed his daughter to marry Teligny, one of the moſt accompliſhed men of the Court of France at that time, for the good and excellent qualities that he had obſerved in him. "I give him to you," ſays he, "to ſecure for "you contentment and happineſs in marriage, "which you will find of more importance in that "ſituation than either riches or power, I aſſure "you."

Four days before the murder of Coligny, he thus wrote to his wife:

"MY DEAR AND BELOVED WIFE,

"THE nuptials of the King's ſiſter and the "King of Navarre have been celebrated to-day, "and the three or four days afterwards will be

" ſpent in balls, entertainments, maſquerades, and " tournaments. After this, the King has pro- " miſed to give me a day, on which he is to hear " what I have to tell him reſpecting the violation " of the late edict of pacification; upon which I " am now very buſy. For although I have a very " great deſire to ſee you, yet I think we ſhould " both be extremely ſorry if there was any defect " of activity and diligence on my part. This de- " lay, I hope, will not keep me here above ten " days longer. If I attended only to my own " ſatisfaction, it would be much more agreeable " to me to be with you than to ſtay at Court, for " reaſons which I will tell you when I ſee you. " But it is one's duty to pay more regard to pub- " lic conſiderations than to thoſe of pleaſure or of " intereſt. I have many other things to tell you, " as ſoon as I ſee you; which, I aſſure you, I " wiſh continually, both night and day, to be able " to do. At preſent all that I can tell you is, " that at four o'clock in the afternoon of this day " the maſs for the nuptials was ſaid, during which " time the King of Navarre, with ſome Gentle- " men of our religion, who had followed that " Prince, walked about in the court-yard near the " church. There are many other circumſtances, " beſides, which I reſerve to tell you at our next

" meeting;

" meeting: in the mean time, my dear and beloved " wife, I pray God to have you in his keeping."

" PARIS, 18th Auguſt, 1572."

" Theſe three days paſt, I have been tormented " with a flatulent and nephritic colic, which, " God be thanked, laſted only eight or ten hours, " and from which I am at preſent by the ſame " goodneſs delivered; and I aſſure you, that in " this crowd of banquets and of ſhows I ſhall be " troubleſome to no perſon. Farewell, then, once " more!

" Your affectionate huſband,

" CHASTILLON."

MORVILLIERS,

KEEPER OF THE SEALS.

THIS high-minded Magiſtrate was ordered by his Sovereign (Charles the Ninth) to put the ſeals to the pardon of a Nobleman who had committed a murder. He refuſed. The King took the ſeals out of his hands, and having put them himſelf to the inſtrument of remiſſion, returned them immediately

ately to Morvilliers, who refuſed to take them again; adding, "The ſeals have twice put me in "a ſituation of great honour; once, when I "received them; and again, when I reſigned "them."

After the execrable day of St. Bartholomew, Charles the Ninth was inclined to throw all the odium of that deteſtable tranſaction upon the Houſe of Guiſe; but was prevented by the ſuggeſtions of Morvilliers, who told him, that by acting thus he would conciliate the affections of the Catholics to the Duke of Guiſe and the Cardinal of Lorraine, inſtead of preſerving them entirely to himſelf. Charles took the advice, and immediately ordered a *procès* to be inſtituted againſt the dead body of the venerable Admiral de Coligny, as againſt that of a heretic and a rebel.

MARGUERITE DE VALOIS,

FIRST WIFE OF HENRY THE FOURTH,

in her Memoirs, thus deſcribes what paſſed in her bed-chamber on the morning of St. Bartholomew:

"My huſband roſe early in the morning to "play at tennis, before he ſhould ſee the King.

"He

" He and his Gentleman left me. I, perceiving " that it was day, and ſuppoſing that the danger " which my ſiſter had predicted to me was over, " overcome by watchfulneſs, told my old nurſe to " ſhut the door of the room, that I might ſleep " more at my eaſe. About an hour afterwards, " I was awakened out of a very profound ſleep, " by hearing the door knocked at very loudly, " and by hearing a man cry out, *Navarre!* " *Navarre!* My nurſe, thinking that it was the " King my huſband, who wiſhed to come in, ran " to the door and opened it immediately. The " perſon, however, that knocked thus violently, " was a Monſieur de Tejan, who was wounded " in the elbow with a ſword, and had likewiſe " another wound in the arm with a halbert; and " who was cloſely purſued by three dragoons, " who all of them together forced themſelves " into the room. Tejan, anxious to ſave his " life, threw himſelf upon my bed. I, perceiving " myſelf held down by him, threw myſelf upon " the ſide of the bed, and he after me, taking hold " of my waiſt. I had not the leaſt acquaintance " with him, and in my fright did not know " whether the ſoldiers intended miſchief to him " or to myſelf. At laſt, however, it pleaſed God " that Monſieur de Nancey, Captain of the " King's Guards, came in to us, who, finding me

" in

" in this ſituation (although he was a man of great
" humanity), could not refrain from laughter;
" and ſtorming at the ſoldiers for their inſolent
" intruſion, ſent them away, and granted me the life
" of the poor man, who ſtill held by me. I after-
" wards ordered his wounds to be dreſſed, and him-
" ſelf put to bed in my cloſet till he was recovered.
" When I had changed my ſhift (which was
" covered with blood), M. de Nancey told me
" what had happened, and informed me that the
" King my huſband was with the King my
" brother in his apartment, and that not a hair
" of his head would be touched. Then making
" me throw my night-gown over me, he con-
" ducted me to the room of my ſiſter the Ducheſs
" of Lorraine, and which I entered more dead than
" alive. As I was paſſing through the anti-
" room (the doors of which were all open), I ſaw
" a Gentleman of the name of Bourſe, in en-
" deavouring to eſcape ſome ſoldiers that were
" purſuing him, fall down dead nearly at my feet,
" run through with an halbert. I fell down at no
" great diſtance from him on the other ſide, in a
" ſwoon, into the arms of Monſieur de Nancey,
" firmly perſuaded that the ſame thruſt of the
" halbert had run us both through. Recovering,
" however, I made the beſt of my way to my
" ſiſter's bed-chamber, where I found M. de
" Meoſſins,

" Meoſſins, firſt Gentleman of the Bed-chamber " to the King my huſband, and Arragnac, his " firſt Valet-de-Chambre, who came running " up to me, deſiring me to ſave their lives. I " then haſtened to pay my reſpects to the King " and Queen; when, falling upon my knees, I " requeſted them to ſpare the lives of theſe " Gentlemen; with which requeſt at laſt they " complied."

DUC DE MONTPENSIER.

BRANTOME, who ſeems to have been a good-humoured fellow, like a true Frenchman, mentions *en plaiſantant* this horrid account of the barbarities of Montpenſier, who was General of an army ſent againſt the Huguenots or Proteſtants:

" Whenever a male Huguenot priſoner was " brought to him, he ſaid with a ſmiling coun- " tenance, You are a Huguenot, my friend? I " recommend you to M. Babelot. This Mon- " ſieur Babelot," adds Brantôme, " was a " Cordelier, a learned man, who took good care " of his maſter's conſcience, and was always near " him.

" him. To this perſonage then the poor priſoner " was brought, and after a few queſtions put to " him, was condemned to death, and executed " immediately. When the priſoner chanced to " be a woman, a maiden, young and handſome, " the Duke ſaid merely to her, I recommend you " to my ſtandard-bearer; take her to him. This " ſtandard-bearer was a certain M. de Montoiron, " of the ancient houſe of Archbiſhop Turpin, " who bore the ſame name; a very fine Gentle- " man, ſtout and tall." The indecencies that the female priſoners afterwards ſuffered from this M. Montoiron, were very horrible, and which Brantôme diſcuſſes with a very diſguſting levity. Some ſhameful and diſgraceful inſtances of the ſame cool and deliberate cruelty; cruelty unprovoked by any ebullition of paſſion or ſullenneſs of reſentment, but the effect of wanton malignity and fiend-like barbarity; are to be met with in the firſt book of Sully's Memoirs, ſtill (if poſſible) more forcibly proving Voltaire's aſſertion reſpecting his countrymen, " *Je vois des Singes qui agacent* " *les Tigres.*"

LEMERIUS,

LEMERIUS,

in the year 1618, quoted the following Latin verſes, which, he ſays, were written by a Proteſtant Advocate of the Parliament of Paris fifty years before that time; "or rather," adds he, "by an "Angel, who dictated them to him:"

Feſtinat propero curſu jam temporis ordo,
Quo locus et Franci Majeſtas priſca Senatûs,
Papa, Sacerdotes, Miſſæ, Simulachra, Diique
Fictitii, atque omnes ſuperos exoſa poteſtas
Judicio Domini juſto ſublata peribunt.

In the dark volume of reſiſtleſs Fate
What changes menace wretched Gallia's State!
In one, one luckleſs yet approaching hour
The Roman Pontiff's arrogated power;
The Maſs itſelf; the Prieſts, a ſacred train,
Who each time-honour'd rite with zeal maintain;
Weak mortals raiſed to the empyrean throne,
Gods that man's baſe and wretched fabric own;
Powers that the ſoul in ſlaviſh fetters bind,
Debaſe the noble nature of mankind,
With their own phantoms ſcare his gen'rous breaſt,
And every ſway, except their own, deteſt;
Theſe, "whilſt eternal juſtice rules this ball,"
Theſe, theſe, by Heaven's own high beheſt, ſhall fall;
In endleſs ruin and confuſion hurl'd,
A dread example to a wond'ring world.

ANNE,

ANNE, DUC DE MONTMORENCI,

GREAT CONSTABLE OF THE KINGDOM OF FRANCE,

who was Prime Miniſter of France in the reigns of Francis the Firſt and Henry the Second, as well as in thoſe of Francis the Second and Charles the Ninth, preſerved that degree of conſideration which muſt ever be paid to a man of his abilities, and the firſt Chriſtian Baron * of Europe. This great man was very unwilling to take up arms againſt the Prince of Condé and the Colignys, to whom he

* The Genealogiſts pretend that this illuſtrious family is deſcended from Liſbius, the moſt noble and the moſt powerful of the Gauls who inhabited that part of France called L'Iſle de France, and that he was converted to Chriſtianity by St. Denis, about the year 245.

Under the reign of Philippe le Bel, about the year 1268, the head of the family of Montmorenci is thus entitled, "Montmorenci premier Baron Chreſtien de France, premier Seigneur de Montmorenci que Roi en France." This made the celebrated Pere de la Rue ſay in his funeral oration upon the Marechal de Luxemburgh, in ſpeaking of his anceſtors, "La couronne n'eſt plus ancienne ſur la "tête des nos Rois, que la Nobleſſe dans le ſang de ces "heros.—The crown is not more ancient on the head of "our Monarchs, than the Nobility in the blood of theſe "heroes."

was

was endeared by the ties of friendſhip as well as thoſe of conſanguinity. He was, however, induced to give way to this meaſure, ſo inimical to his diſpoſition, by this animated and forcible ſpeech of his wife (Magdaleine de Savoie), of whom he was very fond:

"It is then in vain, Sir, that you have taken "as a motto to your eſcutcheon, the word of "command that your anceſtors always gave at "the onſet of every battle in which they were "engaged (*Dieu aide au premier Chreſtien*), "if you do not fight with all your energy in de-"fence of that religion which is now attempted "to be deſtroyed. Who then is to give an "example of reſpect and of veneration for the "Holy See, if not he who takes his very name, "his arms, his nobility, from the firſt Baron of "France who profeſſed the holy Religion of "Chriſt?"

At the age of ſeventy, Montmorenci took the command of the army which Charles the Ninth ſent againſt the Huguenots, in the plain of St. Denis. In ſpite of the ſuſpicions of his fidelity which Charles and Catherine de Medicis, without any reaſon, had entertained of him, the Huguenots were defeated. The Conſtable, after having performed prodigies of valour, after having received ſeveral

wounds in his hands and his face, broke his ſword in the body of one of the enemy's dragoons; and, as if indignation and deſpair had added to his courage, he ſtill fought with the exertions and vigour of a young man. In this ſituation Robert Stuart came up to him, and putting his loaded piſtol to his throat, called out to him to ſurrender. "What, tell me to ſurrender!" replied the Conſtable, "ſurely you do not know me." "It "is then becauſe I know you," ſaid Stuart, "that I give you this." On the inſtant he fired his piſtol, the charge of which the venerable Warrior received in his ſide; then recovering himſelf, though mortally wounded, he gave Stuart ſo violent a blow with the pommel of his ſword in his face, that he broke three of his teeth: each of them at the ſame inſtant fell from his horſe, the Conſtable in a ſwoon, and dying. Montmorenci ſoon recovering from his fainting fit, aſked thoſe who ſurrounded him, how the engagement was going on; and on being told that the King's army was maſter of the field, and that the engagement had been (as one might ſay) fatal only to himſelf, he returned his thanks to the God of Battles, and begged them to leave him, and not, on his account, leave the victory imperfect. Then addreſſing himſelf to M. de Sanzai, a relation of his, a man of rank, he ſaid, "I am a dead

"man;

" man; but I bleſs Heaven for permitting me to " die for my Religion, my King, and my Country. " Tell his Majeſty how happy I am in finding " that death, which I have ſo often ſought in " vain in the ſervice of his father and of his " anceſtors." By this time his children and his friends came up to him, and flattered him with the hopes of recovery; but finding himſelf ſtruck with death, he intreated them to let him die on the field of battle. For a long while he reſiſted their intreaties to be carried to Paris; at laſt, not being able any longer to withſtand them, he ſaid, " I " conſent then to be taken to Paris, tho' under " no hopes of being cured of my wounds, for I " am a dead man; but to ſee once more the King " and the Queen, and to carry to them in my " own perſon, and by means of my wounds, the " ſtrongeſt aſſurances of the fidelity that I have " ever preſerved in their ſervice."

In his laſt moments, whilſt he was ſuffering the moſt excruciating torture from his wounds, a Cordelier exhorted him to patience, and reſignation to the will of Heaven. " Ah! my good Father," replied the venerable hero, " can you ſuppoſe " that a man who has been able to paſs a life of " near eighty years with honour, cannot tell how " to terminate properly the laſt quarter of an " hour of it?"

MARSHAL SEPIER.

" IN the time of Charles the Ninth, French " King," ſays Maſter Puttenham, " I being " at the Spaw Waters, there lay a Marſhal of " France, called Monſieur de Sepier, to uſe " thoſe waters for his health; but when the " Phyſitions had all given him up, and that there " was no hope of life in him, came from the " King to him a letters patents of ſix thouſand " crowns yearly penſion, with many comfort- " able wordes. The man was not ſo much paſt " remembrance but he could ſay to the meſ- " ſenger, *Trop tard! trop tard!*—Too late! too " late! it ſhould have come before. For in- " deede it had been promiſed long, and came " not till now that he could not fare the better " for it."

HENRY

HENRY THE FOURTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

ABBE DE MAROLLES, in his Memoirs, thus deſcribes the ſtate of France under this excellent Monarch:

"The idea," ſays he, "of thoſe times ſtill "gives me pleaſure. I paſs over in my mind "with an inconceivable ſatisfaction the beauty "of the country at that time. It appears to me "as if the country was more fertile then than it "is now, that the meadows were more verdant "than they are at preſent, and that the trees bore "more and better fruit. What a pleaſure it "was to hear the warbling of the birds, the "lowing of the cattle, and the ruſtic ſongs of "the ſhepherd! The cattle then remained ſafe "in the fields, and the huſbandmen in perfect "ſecurity ploughed up the furrows to put in the "grain, which the tax-gatherers and the ſoldiers "had not then begun to ravage. The peaſant "had then his little cottage, his neat furniture, "and all that was neceſſary for him, and ſlept "quietly in his own bed. When the ſeaſon of "harveſt was come, it was a great pleaſure to ſee

" the reapers, bending one over another, deſpoil " the furrows of their corn, and gather up their " treaſures, which the more robuſt tied together, " whilſt the others loaded the waggons with the " ſheaves, and the children that were keeping " their cattle at a diſtance, gleaned the ears of " corn which a good-natured and an affected " forgetfulneſs had left behind them. The " ſtronger girls of the village reaped the corn as " well as the boys, and their mutual labour was " occaſionally interrupted by a ruſtic meal, that " was eaten ſometimes under the ſhade of an " apple or a pear tree, which let down its " branches, covered with fruit, even into their " very hands.

" After the harveſt, the peaſants fixed upon " ſome holiday to meet together and have a little " regale (by them called the Harveſt Goſling), to " which they invited not only each other but " even their maſters, who pleaſed them very " much when they condeſcended to partake of " it.

" When theſe good folks married any of their " children, it was a pleaſure to ſee the ceremony; " for beſides the fine cloaths of the bride, that was " nothing leſs than a red gown, and a cap embroi- " dered with foil and glaſs beads, the parents were " dreſſed in their blue cloaths, well plaited, that

" they

" they drew out for the occaſion from their old " cheſts, perfumed with lavender, dried roſes, " and roſemary. Favours in honour of the cere- " mony were not forgotten upon the occaſion. " All the perſons that were invited wore them, " either tied to their girdle or their ſleeves. " There was a ruſtic concert of bagpipes, flutes, " and hautboys; and after a very plentiful din- " ner the dancing laſted till the evening. No " one then complained of the exceſs of the " impoſts. Every one paid his little tax with " cheerfulneſs, and I do not remember ever to " have heard it ſaid, that any march of ſoldiers *

I hate that drum's diſcordant ſound,
Parading round, and round, and round;
To thoughtleſs youth it pleaſure yields,
And lures from cities and from fields,
To ſell their liberty for charms
Of tawdry lace and glittering arms,
And when Ambition's voice commands,
To march, and fight, and fall in foreign lands.

I hate that drum's diſcordant ſound,
Parading round, and round, and round:
To me it talks of ravaged plains,
And burning towns, and ruined ſwains,
And mangled limbs, and dying groans,
And widows tears, and orphans moans,
And all that Miſery's hand beſtows,
To fill the catalogue of human woes.

" *Poems by Mr.* SCOTT, *of Amwell, Herts.*"

" had ever pillaged a ſingle village, much leſs " deſolated whole provinces, as we have but too " often ſeen ſince that time by the calamities " neceſſarily attendant upon war.

" Such was the cloſe of the reign of Henry the " Fourth. It was the end of a great many " bleſſings, and the beginning of a great many " miſeries, when a malignant and outrageous " Demon took away the life of this great Prince; " of which diſaſtrous event I think I had a very " ſenſible prognoſtic: for on the night of the " accurſed day in which he was aſſaſſinated, the " 14th of May 1610, I ſaw a great light in the " Heavens, nearly at midnight, that made the " whole country appear as if it had been on fire. " I ſaw this light juſt as I was going to bed, " and the perſons who ſaw it at the ſame time " with me were ſeized with the greateſt aſtoniſh- " ment as well as myſelf. The tremendous " phenomenon laſted but a very ſhort time, and " the next morning the news of the King's " aſſaſſination was brought to our village."

Memoires de L'ABBE DE MAROLLES.

Voltaire ſays of Henry,

Il fût de ſes ſujets le vainqueur & le pere:

His ſubjects conqueror, yet their father too:

and no Prince ever better deſerved the honourable appellation of the Father of his ſubjects than Henry,

Henry. His wiſh that every peaſant in his kingdom might have a fowl in his pot every Sunday, and his efforts to render that wiſh effectual, by encouraging agriculture and by impoſing eaſy taxes; his humanity of diſpoſition, his eaſineſs of acceſs, and the frankneſs of his character, have made a French poet ſay, perhaps rather too ſtrongly of him as his Sovereign,

Seul Roi dont le peuple a garde la memoire:
The only King whoſe Royal name revered
Lives in the grateful memory of the people *.

Activity was one of the ſtriking features in the character of Henry. This made that great General the Duke of Parma ſay of him, "that all the other Generals of his time "carried on war like lions and tigers, whilſt he "carried it on like an eagle."

Henry's device was Hercules taming a monſter, with this motto,

Invia virtuti nulla eſt via:
Virtue purſues each honeſt path to glory.

"Thoſe perſons who eat and drink much," ſaid Henry, "are like perſons abſolutely buried

* He appears to have forgotten the excellent Louis XII. who had every virtue that Henry poſſeſſed, without the leaſt alloy of frailty or of vice.

"in

" in their fleſh . They are incapable of any " thing great. If," added he, " I occaſionally " indulge myſelf in the pleaſures of the table, " it is merely to enliven and inſpirit my mind."

When he was informed that ſome of his troops had been living at diſcretion upon the frontier, he ſent word to their Officers, " If you do not put " a ſtop to theſe diſorders, your heads ſhall anſwer " for them. For know, Sirs, by the honour " of God I ſwear, that whoever takes any thing " from my people, takes it away from myſelf."

Being congratulated on a victory obtained by his army, in which many lives were loſt on the part of his forces, he replied, " It is no " ſatisfaction to me to ſee ſo many of my ſubjects " lying dead upon the field. I loſe much more " than I gain."

" Henry," ſays Voltaire very beautifully, " learned to rule, by being educated in the hard " ſchool of Adverſity." His ſituation from early to middle life, had been a ſucceſſion of danger, exertion, toil, and difficulty. This better fitted him for the arduous taſk of reigning, by making him acquainted with every circumſtance incident to humanity, and made him feel for thoſe miſeries, ſo natural to mankind, of which he had himſelf participated.

* " Gourmandiſe eſt le vice des ames qui n'ont point " de trempe."—ROUSSEAU.

His

His grand-father, Jean D'Albret, King of Navarre, carried his deſire of making him hardy ſo far (anxious that heroiſm ſhould be transferred to him from his mother, and that to be able to ſuffer, and be patient under ſufferings, ſhould make as much a part of his hereditary conſtitution as the features of his countenance and the frame of his body), that he told his daughter, who was then with child of Henry, that if ſhe would ſing during the pains of parturition the well-known Bearnois hymn to the Virgin that begins,

Notre Dame, au bout de pont,
Aidez-moi à cette heure !
Our Lady at the bridge's foot,
Support me in this painful hour !

he would give her a gold chain which had belonged to her mother, and which he knew ſhe was very anxious to poſſeſs. She complied with her father's requeſt very readily, and received the chain. As ſoon as Henry was born, his father put a clove of garlick into his mouth, and gave him to a peaſant nurſe to be ſuckled in the country, where he remained till he was twelve years of age, playing with the boys of the village, beating and being beaten by them in his turn; eating the ſame food, ſleeping in the ſame plain manner, and in

* At the entrance of every town, and more particularly on every bridge, in Old France, there was placed an image of the Virgin, or of ſome Saint, to whom the inhabitants paid their devotions.

every

every reſpect treated in the ſame way in which they were.

The two following Letters from this Prince to the Chancellor de Bellievre are copied from the MSS. in the Britiſh Muſeum. They are now firſt printed.

"M'. De belyevre, ce mot par vacquyer cegretere
" de ma ſeur eſt pour vous recomander tout ce
" quy la concernera et que je luy ay cydevant
" accordé a ce que vous tenyés la mayn quelle
" an jouyſſe come ceſt ma volonté et que ſur
" cella vous oyés le dit vacquyer audemeurant je
" ne puys trouver queſtrange de ce que ma court de
" parlemant contre ma volonté et les arreſts que
" Jay donnés an mon conſeyl pour reſon dun etat
" de mes cegreteres que je donnay a houdayer
" fyls dun de mes anſyens cervyteurs et an faveur
" de ma ſeur le jour de ſon maryage veuylle
" mayntenyr dulys an cet etat contre ma volonté
" et ce que Jan ay ordoné pouvoyés a cette afere
" tellement que je nan oye plus parler et fetes
" conoytre a ma court de parlemant que je veus
" estre obey, a Dieu M'. de belyevre (ſu) lequel.
" Je prye vous avoyr an ſa garde ce xxixme ceptambre
" a fontaynebleau.

" HENRY."

Mr.

" Mr. le chancelyer, Jay done a ma fame les " denyers quy provyendront de la creaſyon de " deus oſyces de conſeylers an ma court de parle- " mant de bretagne pour acheter des meubles " pour ſa meſon de monceaus leſquels il eſt beſoyn " de creer pour randre les deus ſeances egales " auſſy que le fonds des gages ne ce prand poynt " ſur mes fynances Je vous prye donc de ſeler " ledyt atandu que ceſt ma volonté come auſſy la " comutasyon de peyne de lamande honorable " a me fere cervyſe a mets que Jay acordee et " quy vous cera preſantee ceſt choſe de peu et " quy dyfameroyt un honeſte home quy apartyent " a de mes cervyteurs Jay ſeu auſſy quevous naves " ancores ſele la declaraſyon des papegaus de " bretagne come vous mavyes promys et de la " remetre antre les mains de Mr de Sylery ce que " je vous prye de fere au pluſtoſt car ces longueurs " ruynent touttes les afayres et la bayler audyt " Sr de Sylery auquel Jeſcrys de la retyrer de " vos mayns et vous feres choſe que Jaure tres " agreable quy me gardera de vous an dyre " davantage pour pryer Dieu Mr le chancelyer " vous avoyr an ſa garde ce 2e Avril a fontene- " bleau.

" HENRY."

Henry

Henry uſed to ſay, that the world would be aſtoniſhed to find Queen Elizabeth of England a maid, Maurice Prince of Orange a man of courage, and himſelf a good Catholick.

CRILLON.

HENRY the Fourth, on ſeeing Crillon come one day into the Drawing-room of the Palace of Fontainbleau, exclaimed, "Here comes the braveſt "man in my dominions!" "Sire," replied Crillon, "your Majeſty tells a lie; he is yourſelf."

Crillon, being deſired by his Sovereign Henry the Third to aſſiſt in the aſſaſſination of the Duke of Guiſe, refuſed in as gentle a manner as he could; adding, "I will attack him, Sire, fairly in "ſingle combat, with all my heart. I will run "in upon him; he will, of courſe, kill me, and I "ſhall kill him. A man that is careleſs of his own "life has, you know, that of his enemy always in "his power."

Crillon was not preſent at the battle of Arques, where his beloved Sovereign Henry the Fourth gained a complete victory, who wrote to him this laconic epiſtle: "Hang yourſelf immediately, "brave Crillon! We have had an engagement at "Arques,

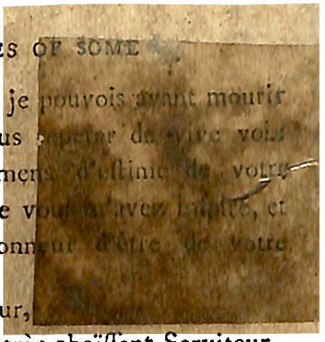
" Arques, and you were not there. Adieu! *Je* " *vous aime à tort et à travers.*"

Courteſy, no leſs than courage, was always the appanage of the family of Crillon. That in theſe reſpects the laſt of that illuſtrious Houſe did not degenerate, the conqueſt of Minorca, and the following letter ſent by him to LORD HEATHFIELD, the preſerver of Gibraltar, on his being made a Peer, are convincing proofs:

" Permettez-moi, mon aimable et reſpectable " enemi, de ne ſonger qu'au titre d'Ami que vous " ayez bien voulu m'accorder pour rejouïr avec " vous de la grace que le Roi votre maître vient " de vous accorder.

" C'eſt par Monſieur FOWLER WALKER, un " vos Compatriotes et Admirateurs, que j'ai " appris. La qualité de *Mylord* n'ajoute rien à " toutes celles qui vous rendent cher à mes yeux; " mais en me prouvant la juſtice que votre nation " a ſçue rendre à vos ſervices, et à votre perſonne, " elle me devient perſonelle en me rappellant les " temoignages particulieres de bonté et d'eſtime " que j'ai recu à vos coté, et à ceux de vos " braves ſoldats. Ce moment ne s'effacera jamais " de ma memoire, heureux ſi en trouvant d'autres " occaſions de meriter d'avantage les ſuffrages de " votre genereuſe nation, en ſervant nos deux

" Maitres



" Maîtres comme Alliés, je pouvois avant mourir
" vous embraſſer et vous [illegible] de vive voix
" l'aſſurance des ſentimens d'eſtime de votre
" nation, et d'amitié que vous m'avez inſpirés, et
" avec leſquels j'ai l'honneur d'être de votre
" Excellence,

" Monſieur,

" Très humble et très obeïſſant Serviteur,

" R. R. Duc de Crillon,
Duc de Mahon."

" A Plombieres,
" le 9 Juillet, 1788.

" A ſon Excellence Mylord Heathfield,
" Capitaine General des Armées
" de ſa Majeſté Britannique."

The laſt Duke of Guiſe, when he was very young, endeavoured to alarm the courage of Crillon by once pretending that the town in which he was aſleep was beſieged by the enemy. Crillon, awaked from his ſleep by the noiſe, ruſhed out with his uſual intrepidity, and finding it to be a trick, ſaid to the Duke, " Young man, I would " adviſe you never again to think of ſounding the " courage of a man of honour. By death itſelf, " if you had found me fail, I ſhould have ſtruck " my dagger into your heart."

JOSEPH

JOSEPH SCALIGER.

THIS great ſcholar had much of the inſolence which but too often accompanies great learning. In his writings he is very profuſe of the epithets of "beaſt, blockhead, ignorant fellow," &c. to thoſe who differ from him in opinion, and who knew not ſo much Greek as himſelf. His pride was much mortified, when, previous to his going to ſettle in Holland, he took leave of his Sovereign Henry the Fourth of France, who merely ſaid to him, "So, M. l'Eſcale, the Dutch have "ſent for you! They will, I ſuppoſe, give you a "very handſome penſion: I am very glad of it." Then careleſsly turning to him, he ſaid, "Pray, "Sir, is it true that you have been occaſionally "three weeks without blowing your noſe?"

Scaliger, in his three hundred and fifty-ſecond Epiſtle, ſays, "Even the beſt ſcholars amongſt "the Engliſh ſpeak Latin with ſo wretched a "pronunciation, that I remember being in com-"pany with an Engliſhman of that deſcription, "who talked Latin to me for a complete quarter "of an hour, and whom I underſtood no more

" than *if he had talked Arabic* *. I made my ex-
" cuſes for not anſwering him, as I did not very
" well underſtand Engliſh. On this my friend
" who introduced him to me, burſt out into a
" loud fit of laughter; ſo that I could never
" afterwards ſee him without confuſion."

The pronunciation of Engliſh, ſetting aſide all reaſons deduced from the make of the letters, the ſounds of the vowels, and the rules for the pronunciation of them that have been laid down by Quintilian and by others, is ſurely defective, as it differs from the pronunciation of all other Nations, and renders an Engliſhman out of his own country, and even in Scotland, when he ſpeaks Latin, as unintelligible as if he were ſpeaking the Hottentot language. It would be ſurely worth while in our ſchools to teach the Italian pronunciation of Latin, which we may neceſſarily ſuppoſe to be the moſt perfect pronunciation of that uſeful language; and which method was adopted by Milton himſelf, when he taught ſchool in London.

* Quàm ſi Turcicè loqueretur.

LOUIS XIII.

THE French, in general, affected to diſtinguiſh all their Sovereigns by ſpecific names; and it has in general happened, that they have treated thoſe worſe than the reſt, whom they had diſtinguiſhed by the moſt honourable appellation *. Louis XIII. was called "the Juſt," and as he had not any particular virtues, or any talents, except that of being a good ſhot, ſome one ſaid, "*Il étoit* "*juſte à tirer de l'arquebuſe.*"

Louis ſeems to have choſen his Miniſters for very different reaſons: the one, le Duc de Luynes, for being an excellent bird-catcher; Des Noyers, for ſinging hymns with him; and Richelieu, whoſe talents he revered, and whoſe character he deteſted, becauſe he could not govern his kingdom without him. Louis was extremely devout,

* Louis XII. was called by his ſubjects "Le Juſte," and "the Father of his People." Him they treated with ridicule, and took off to his face upon the ſtage; and in our times they have brought to the ſcaffold a Prince dignified with the title of "Le Juſte;" a title which he eminently deſerved, as the whole aim of his life was to comply with the wiſhes of his people, and to let the general will of the Nation prevail over the individual will of the Sovereign.

and compoſed a private office of devotion with this title: "*Parvæ Chriſtianæ Pietatis Officia per* "*Chriſtianum Regem Ludovicum XIII. ordinata.*" Dubois, one of his Valets-de-Chambre, publiſhed a very curious account of the laſt illneſs of this Prince, in which he appears to have been an extremely patient and reſigned ſufferer. His reflections on ſeeing the towers of St. Denis (the place of ſepulture of the Kings of France) from the windows of the palace of St. Germain, diſplays a magnanimity and a reſignation to the laſt hard law of fate, which thoſe in eminent ſituations do not often diſcover.

"Not many hours before my Sovereign died," ſays Dubois, "waking ſuddenly from a long and a "deep ſleep, he called the Prince of Condé to "his bed-ſide. I have been dreaming, my "couſin, ſaid he, that your ſon the Duke "d'Enguien had come to an engagement with the "enemy; that the battle was very long and "obſtinate; that the victory hung in ſuſpence for "ſome time; but that after great efforts on both "ſides we got the better, and remained maſters "of the field. This," adds Dubois, "was pro-"phetic of the battle of Rocroy, which was "gained by the Duc d'Enguien, at the ſame time "that the King mentioned his dream to the "Prince of Condé."

Louis,

Louis, like his ſon, and all other Sovereigns who, during their lives, have waſted the treaſure, ſhed the blood, and deſtroyed the happineſs of their ſubjects by unneceſſary wars, felt upon his death-bed great remorſe for thoſe in which he had been engaged. "He ſaid one day, in a loud tone of voice," ſays Dubois, "*Que ſi c'étoit la volonté de Dieu* "*qu'il revint au monde, il lui plût lui faire la grace* "*de donner la paix à toute l'Europe:* That if it "was the will of God that he ſhould be reſtored "to life, he hoped that it would pleaſe him to "permit him to give peace to all Europe."

"*Memoire fidele des Choſes qui ſont paſſées à la* "*Mort de* LOUIS XIII. *Roi du France, fait* "*par* DUBOIS, *l'un des Valets de Chambre de* "*ſa Majeſté, le* 14 *Mai*, 1643."

LA MARECHAL D'ANCRE.

THIS upſtart Miniſter, by name Concini, and foſter-brother to Mary of Medicis, was ſo inſolent, that he uſed to call the Gentlemen who were in his train, "My Hundred-a-year Scoundrels." Concini governed France ſo wretchedly and ſo deſpotically, that Malherbe ſaid after his death,

" Now it has pleaſed Heaven to take Concini away " from us, we have no prayer left to make."

HOWELL, in his Letters, relates this account of the death of the Marſhal d'Ancre from an eye-witneſs: " The young King Louis XIII. being told " that the Marſhal d'Ancre was the ground of " the diſcontent amongſt the people of Paris, " commanded M. de Vitry, Captain of the " Guards, to arreſt him, and in caſe of reſiſtance " to kill him. This buſineſs was carried very " cloſely till the next morning, that the ſaid Mar- " quis was coming to the Louvre, with a ruffling " train of gallants after him, and paſſing over the " draw-bridge at the Court-gate, Vitry ſtood " there with the King's guard about him, and, " as the Marquis entered, he told him that he had " a commiſſion from the King to apprehend him, " and therefore he demanded his ſword. The " Marquis hereupon put his hand upon his ſword; " ſome thought to yield it up, others to make " oppoſition. In the mean time, Vitry diſ- " charged a piſtol at him, and ſo diſpatched him. " The King being above in his gallery, aſked " what noiſe that was below. One ſmilingly " anſwered, Nothing, Sir, but that the Marſhal " d'Ancre is ſlain. Who ſlew him? The " Captain of your Guards. Why? Be- " cauſe he would have drawn his ſword at your " Majeſty's

" Majeſty's royal commiſſion. The King then
" replied, Vitry has done well; and I will maintain
" the act. Preſently the Queen-Mother had all
" her guards taken from her, except ſix men and
" ſixteen women, and ſo ſhe was baniſhed Paris,
" and commanded to retire to Blois. Ancre's
" body was buried that night in a church-yard by
" the Court; but the next morning the lacqueys
" and pages (who are more unhappy here than the
" apprentices of London) broke up his grave,
" tore the coffin to pieces, ripped the winding-
" ſheet, and tied his body to an aſs's tail, and ſo
" dragged him up and down the gutters of Paris
" (which are none of the ſweeteſt); they then
" ſliced off his ears, and nailed them upon the
" gates of the city: they cut off his genitories, and
" ſent them as a preſent to the Duke of Maine.
" The reſt of his body they carried to the new
" bridge, and hung him, his heels upwards and
" his head downwards, upon a new gibbet, that
" had been ſet up a little before to puniſh them
" who ſhould ſpeak ill of the preſent Govern-
" ment; and it was his chance to have the firſt-
" fruits of it himſelf. His wife was hereupon
" apprehended, impriſoned, and beheaded for a
" witch, ſome few days after, upon a ſurmiſe that
" ſhe had enchanted the Queen to doat ſo upon
" her huſband: and they ſay, the young King's

" picture was found in her cloſet, in virgin wax, " with one leg melted away *. A little after, a " proceſs was formed againſt the Marquis her " huſband, and ſo he was *condemned after death.* " This was a right act of a French popular fury, " which, like an angry torrent, is irreſiſtible, nor " can any banks, boundaries, or dykes, ſtop the " impetuous rage of it."

DUC DE MONTMORENCI †.

AS this illuſtrious Nobleman was one day playing at hazard, he won a conſiderable ſum of money. A Gentleman ſtanding near him ſaid to his friend, " That now is a ſum which would make " a Gentleman's fortune." " Would it ſo, Sir?" replied the Duke; " take it then, I only wiſh that " it were more."

* When aſked by her Judges what ſpells ſhe had made uſe of to gain ſo powerful an aſcendancy over the Queen, ſhe replied, " That aſcendancy only which ſtrong minds " ever gain over weak ones."

† See Vol. I. page 137.

As

As the Duke was walking one day in the fields near Thoulouſe with another Nobleman, their diſcourſe turned upon the happineſs of men in different ſituations; and whether thoſe were moſt to be envied who were in eminent, or thoſe who were in low ſituations of life. "Ho!" ſays the Duke, on obſerving three or four peaſants, who were making their frugal meal under a tree, "theſe men ſhall ſettle the point for us." He comes up to them, and accoſting them in his uſual gracious manner, ſays, "My friends, are you "happy? Pray tell me." Three of them told him, "that confining their happineſs to a few acres "which they had received from their anceſtors, "they deſired nothing farther." The fourth ſaid, "that all that he wiſhed was to be able to "regain the poſſeſſion of a part of his patrimony, "which had paſſed into other hands by the miſ-"fortunes of ſome of his family." "Well then, "my friend, if you had it again, you think that "you ſhould be happy?" "As happy, my Lord "Duke, I think, as a man can poſſibly be in this "world." "What would it coſt you to recover "it?" "Two thouſand livres, Sir." "Well, "then," ſaid the Duke, turning to one of his attendants, "preſent him with the money, that I "may ſay I have had the ſatisfaction to-day of "making one perſon happy."

St. Preuil,

St. Preuil, who headed the troop which took the Duke priſoner after the battle of Caſtelnadauri, fell at the feet of his Sovereign, to requeſt the life of his illuſtrious captive. Richelieu, who was preſent whilſt he was thus forcibly imploring the clemency of Lôuis, cried out, "St. Preuil, if his "Majeſty were to treat you as you deſerve, he "would lay your head at your heels *."

Montmorenci, when brought to his trial at Thoulouſe, was, contrary to the cuſtom obſerved with ſtate-priſoners in France, placed upon a ſtool on a level with the Court. When the Judges delivered their opinions reſpecting the ſentence that was to take place upon this diſtinguiſhed culprit, the firſt to whom the Preſident applied, gave his opinion for death, the dreadful but the well-deſerved puniſhment of him who appears in arms againſt his Sovereign. The reſt, one by one, roſe from their ſeats, uncovered their heads, but ſaid nothing; too plainly ſhewing, by their mournful ſilence, the cruel neceſſity they were under to diſpenſe the rigid ſentence of the law, however at variance with their wiſhes and their affections.

* The Cardinal never forgave St. Preuil for telling his friends, "that if he had known that the Duke was to "have periſhed on a ſcaffold, he would have blown his "brains out when he took him priſoner."

The

The Chancellor Seguier, Richelieu's meaneſt minion, and who had been brought up by the father of the Duke, preſided at this tribunal (as it is ſaid), at his own particular deſire. On his aſking the Duke in the uſual forms of French criminal procedure, "What was his name?" the Duke replied, "I am ſure, Sir, you ought to know it, "who have ſo long eaten the bread of our "Houſe."

The Duke appeared much affected when he was aſked whether he had any children; with reſpect to every thing elſe, he made his anſwers as ſhort as poſſible. He not only admitted the facts of which he was accuſed, but confeſſed ſeveral charges that were not brought againſt him, in hopes to ſave the lives of thoſe who had followed him in his fatal expedition. When he was aſked, whether the Duke of Orleans, his Sovereign's brother, had not prevailed upon him to take up arms againſt their mutual Sovereign; he replied, "that he did not pretend to lay any blame "upon him, but that it was his accurſed deſtiny "which had precipitated him into ſo great a crime;" yet he always proteſted, in the moſt ſolemn manner, that he had not the leaſt intention to affect the government of the country.

The

The Duke, ſoon after he had undergone his interrogatory, begged to be permitted to retire for a moment, when, addreſſing the Tribunal with a moſt reſpectful bow, he ſaid, "Gentlemen, I had "nearly forgotten to tell you, that when "M. Guillemot was confronted with me, I ac- "cuſed him of having counterfeited my ſeal. I "was then greatly agitated. I now completely "diſcharge him from the accuſation which I "made againſt him in that ſituation. He is an "honeſt man. I ſigned with my own hand the "agreement with the States of Languedoc."

Soon after the condemnation of the Duke, the King ſent for his Marſhal's Staff and his Collar of the Order of the Holy Ghoſt. Theſe diſtinguiſhed marks of the Sovereign's favour, and of the Duke's merit, were brought to Louis as he was playing at Cheſs. The Duke de Liancourt, and all the perſons of rank who were in the room with Louis, men and women, burſt into tears. "Sire," ſaid M. de Charlus, who was ſent to the Duke by the King, "behold the Collar of the Order and the "Marſhal's Staff, which I preſent you on the "part of the unfortunate Duc de Montmorenci. "He has given me in charge, Sir, to aſſure your "Majeſty, that he dies under the deepeſt impreſ- "ſion of ſorrow for having offended you; and that

"ſo

" ſo far from complaining of the ſentence by which " he is condemned to die, he thinks it bears no " proportion to the enormity of the crime of which " he has been guilty." Having ſaid this, M. de Charlus fell at the knees of the King, and taking hold of them with both his hands, and burſting into tears, ſaid, " Ah Sire, ah Sire, pardon " M. de Montmorenci! his anceſtors have been " ſuch good ſervants to your predeceſſors! " Pardon him, Sire! pardon him!" At this inſtant, every perſon that was in the room (and it happened to be extremely crowded), men and women, as if impreſſed with one inſtantaneous impulſe, fell upon their knees, crying, " Sire, for God's " ſake, pardon M. de Montmorenci!" Louis, at this dreadful and affecting ſcene, appeared totally unmoved. " No," ſaid he, raiſing his voice, " M. de Montmorenci muſt not be pardoned. " There cannot poſſibly be any pardon for him. " You ought not to be ſorry to ſee a perſon die, " who has ſo well deſerved to die as M. de " Montmorenci. The only favour that I can " grant him, is, that the executioner ſhall not tie " his hands, and that he ſhall only behead him."

When this was told to the Duke, his Surgeon (M. de Lucante), who came to him to cut off his hair to prepare him for his execution, fell into a ſwoon by the ſide of his Maſter. " Ah! poor " Lucante,"

"Lucante," ſaid the Duke; "you, who whilſt I "was in priſon ſo firmly exhorted me to receive "all my ſufferings as coming from the hands of "Him who made me — you, I ſee, are more "afflicted than myſelf! Comfort yourſelf; let "me embrace you, and take my laſt farewell of "you." Then turning to his Confeſſor, he ſaid, "I am ready to go to the ſcaffold."

The ſcaffold was erected in an inner court of the Town-houſe of Thoulouſe, in which the Duke was confined. In paſſing to it, he obſerved the ſtatue of Henry the Fourth, which ſtood in the middle of the area; the ſtatue of a Monarch who had been in ſome meaſure indebted to the Duke's father for the Crown of France. He ſtopped ſome minutes, and looked at it very attentively, reflecting, perhaps, on the ingratitude and cruelty of the King his ſon. His Confeſſor, who was beſide him, aſked him what was the matter, and whether he wanted any thing. "No, no, my "good Father," replied the illuſtrious Criminal, "I was merely looking at the ſtatue of Henry the "Fourth. He was a great and a noble-minded "Prince. I had the honour to be his godſon. "Let us go on." Then pointing to the ſcaffold, he added, "That is my only road to Heaven."

As

As ſoon as he came upon the ſcaffold, he ſaluted the Commanding Officer, and all the perſons preſent, more particularly the Town-Guards, who had orders to attend this melancholy ceremony in the dreſs they wore on ſolemn occaſions. He intreated them all to bear their teſtimony to his Sovereign, that he died his moſt obedient ſubject, and penetrated with the deepeſt contrition at having offended him. He then placed himſelf upon the block, and having committed his ſoul into the hands of the Author of his being, received the fatal blow. The blood flew out upon the walls of the area; and ſuch is ſtill the veneration of the people of Thouloufe for the memory of M. de Montmorenci, that a few years ago they affected, with tears in their eyes, to ſhew the marks of it upon the walls of the Court*.

Thus, by the hands of the executioner, and as a public ſpectacle on a ſcaffold, periſhed Henri Duc de Montmorenci, a Nobleman highly diſtinguiſhed

* The Surgeons having opened the body to embalm it, found five muſquet balls within it. They remarked, that of the ſeventeen wounds which he had received at the battle of Caſtelnadauri, not one was mortal. Soon after the Duke was taken priſoner, his Surgeon offered to dreſs them. "Oh! no, my good friend," ſaid he, "it is by no means neceſſary; *one more* will ſoon cure "them all."

for

for the ſplendid virtues of munificence and of courage, of no incompetent parts and underſtanding, a Peer and Marſhal of France, Knight of the venerable Order of the Holy Ghoſt, and the firſt Chriſtian Baron of Europe*; qualities and titles which would have pleaded very ſtrongly in favour of the life of him who poſſeſſed them, had he not diminiſhed their power, and deſtroyed their influence, by committing treaſon againſt the executive government of his country; the greateſt crime which a ſubject can commit; in itſelf but too apt to contain all other crimes, and in its own pernicious germ to incloſe the ſeeds of rapine, devaſtation, and murder; the diſſolution of all order, and the deſtruction of civil ſociety †.

Pere Arnaux, the Confeſſor who attended the Duke to the ſcaffold, came to Louis immediately

* In a converſation with the late excellent Dr. Johnſon on the ſubject of this Nobleman, he ſaid, "Had I "been Richelieu, I could not have found in my heart to "have ſuffered the firſt Chriſtian Baron to die by the "hands of the Executioner."

† "Le plus grand de maux eſt la *guerre civile*. La "paix eſt le ſouverain bien. La guerre civile étant un "des plus grands maux qu'on puiſſe commettre contre la "charité du prochain, on ne peut pas aſſez exaggerer la "grandeur de cette faute."—"*Penſées de* PASCAL."

after

after the execution, to tell his Majesty in what manner his illustrious Penitent had behaved in that awful moment. "Your Majesty," added he, "has given a very striking example to the "world, by the death of M. de Montmorenci; "but God, by his great mercy, has made him a "Saint in Heaven." "Alas! my Father," replied the Monarch, "I should have been happy "to have contributed to his salvation by gentler "methods."

To the Prince of Condé, a relation of M. de Montmorenci, this Prince said, "How unhappy "we Kings are, to hear accounts of things that "are made up partially on purpose for us; to have "no confidence in our nearest relatives, in our "principal officers, and in those of whom we are "fondest; and to be obliged to regulate our con-"duct by those phantoms of politics that are but "too often the interests of other persons affectedly "made our own."

Richelieu, in his "Political Testament," says, "*La mort de Marillac et de Montmorenci ont mis* "*dans un instant tous les grands dans leur devoir.*"

The gentler Olivarez, Prime Minister of Spain, said to the French Ambassador, on the execution of the Duke, "What! has Cardinal de Richelieu "dared to put to death the greatest and most

" powerful Nobleman of France? Has he for-
" gotten that himſelf is a ſubject; that Kings
" die; and that the execration which executions
" like this procure, is eternal?"

When the Ducheſs of Montmorenci was informed of the death of her huſband, ſhe exclaimed, " What! is this, then, that King who is called " Louis the Juſt? Oh my God," ſaid ſhe, burſting into tears, " my Montmorenci was the " only thing that I loved in this world, and you " have taken him from me, that I may love you " only!" The Ducheſs retired to the Convent of the Viſitation at Moulins, where ſhe ſpent the remainder of her days in ſorrow and in penitence. She erected a magnificent mauſoleum in the chapel of the Convent to her beloved huſband, which ſhe viſited every day till ſhe died. She lived two years in this manner, when Louis paſſing through Moulins ſent one of his Gentlemen to enquire after her health. She received him in the room in which ſhe always ſat, which was hung with black cloth, and illuminated by tapers, with a crucifix on the table, and a whole-length picture of her deceaſed huſband over the chimney. " Tell his Majeſty, Sir," ſaid ſhe, " I entreat you, how aſtoniſhed I am " that he ſhould have the leaſt recollection of a " widow ſo wretched, and ſo unworthy of that

" honour

"honour which he does her, as myſelf; but I "pray you, do not forget to tell him all that you "ſee here."

Richelieu himſelf imitated his Sovereign, and ſent a Gentleman on his part to this diſconſolate Princeſs, as if to mock her, who looked upon him as the only cauſe of her misfortunes. She replied to his compliments in the ſame ſtyle of dignity and of moderation.

Madame de Montmorenci died at Moulins in 1664, after having in her retirement received the viſits of Ann of Auſtria, Louis the Fourteenth, and of Chriſtina Queen of Sweden.

CARDINAL DE RICHELIEU.

THE Cardinal, according to Segrais, had four hundred thouſand livres a-year. He gave one hundred and twenty thouſand crowns of it in penſions to men of learning and ſcience. He beſtowed in that manner the money which his table would have coſt him. He was a valetudinarian, and never kept a table.

The Comte de Charoſt had two brothers, one a General, the other an Archbiſhop. Richelieu one

day complained to him of the conduct of the Archbiſhop. "Does not your Eminence know," replied the Count, "that where there are many brothers in "a family, the greateſt blockhead is always put into "the Church?" "Thanks to you, M. de Charoſt, "for your compliment," replied the Cardinal.

Richelieu, whoſe genius aimed at every thing, gave Deſmaretz the plan of the Comedy of "Les Viſionaires," which he completed. The Lady repreſented in it as being in love with Alexander, was Madame de Sablé, who had paid no attention to the Cardinal's addreſſes. This made the World ſay, that ſhe was in love only with the Macedonian Hero. Richelieu likewiſe gave the plan of "Mirame"* to Deſmaretz. The "Comedy of "Europe,"

* "I paſſed the winter of 1641 at Paris," ſays Abbé Arnauld, in his very entertaining Memoirs, "where the "Cardinal celebrated the marriage of his niece with the "Duc d'Enguien, afterwards the great Condé, with great "magnificence. The Comedy of Mirame, of which his "Eminence gave the plan to Deſmaretz, was repreſented "on the Cardinal's private theatre, when the Queen was "preſent; and myſelf as well as many others were "much aſtoniſhed that they had the boldneſs to "invite her Majeſty to be a ſpectator of an intrigue "which moſt aſſuredly could not pleaſe her, and "which, from reaſons of reſpect, I ſhall not explain. "But ſhe was obliged to ſuffer this inſult, which it was "reported

" Europe," a political and moſt probably a dull Comedy, was almoſt wholly compoſed by him, but met with no ſucceſs, even upon his own Theatre.

In the different proviſions which were expedited for the ſeveral commiſſions which Richelieu held, it was declared, that he was to be obeyed as the King's own proper perſon.

The Cardinal, nearly in the agonies of death, was aſked by his Confeſſor, if he ſincerely pardoned all his enemies. " I never had any but thoſe of " the State," was the anſwer of the dying Penitent.

Richelieu was reſolved that even his place of ſepulture ſhould partake of that magnificence which had diſtinguiſhed whatever he had done throughout life. He ordered himſelf to be buried under the Dome of the celebrated College of the

" reported ſhe had brought upon herſelf by the contempt " with which ſhe had treated certain ſolicitations of the " Cardinal. Her Majeſty was perhaps a little indem- " nified by the very ſmall applauſe the Piece met with, " which mortified his Eminence extremely. It was, " indeed, the only ſatisfaction to be had for the inſults of " a man who was maſter of every thing, and formidable " to every one, whatever indignation might naturally " enough be felt againſt him for ſuch a conduct." " *Memoires de l'Abbé* ARNAULD."

Sorbonne, which he had re-built with great ſplendour. A mauſoleum was erected over him, at the expence of his niece; it is the *chef d'œuvre* of that great ſculptor M. Girardon. Not long after it was finiſhed, the Princeſs of Condé, ſiſter to the Duc de Montmorenci whom Richelieu had cauſed to be beheaded, came to viſit it, and (pointing to the tomb) exclaimed, in the words of the Siſter of Lazarus to the Saviour of the World, "*Domine*, "*ſi fuiſſes hic, frater meus non mortuus eſſet*—Lord, "hadſt thou been *here*, our Brother had not died."

Richelieu was a great Theologian: his "*Me-* "*thodes des Controverſes ſur tous les Points de la* "*Foi*," is ſuppoſed to be the beſt book that had appeared on the ſubject in France, before Arnauld, Nicole, and Boſſuet. He ſeems to have been very anxious that the Huguenots ſhould become Catholics. "The Cardinal," ſays Choiſy, "after "having made the Calviniſts ſubmit by force of "arms, deſigned to attempt to win them over to "the Catholic Faith by gentle means. For that "purpoſe, he intended to give penſions to their "principal Miniſters, that might prevent their "being in diſtreſs; and afterwards to appoint "public conferences, at which nothing ſhould be "made uſe of as proofs but the authority of the "Scriptures themſelves, without admitting tra- "dition. He entruſted his deſign to Pere du "Laurent,

" Laurent, who had been a Proteſtant Miniſter " when he was young. I will neither, ſaid the " Cardinal to him, make uſe of the Doctors of " the Sorbonne, who are of uſe only againſt the " heretics of old times; nor of the Fathers of the " Oratory, verſed in myſtic divinity; nor of the " Jeſuits, too open and too violent enemies to " the Proteſtants. We muſt merely quote to " them the pure word of God; they will then " attend to us; and if they will but attend to " what we ſay, they are our own."

When the Princeſs of Guimené, a Lady of great beauty, entreated the Cardinal to ſpare the life of the Duc de Montmorenci, who had been her lover; and to remember what marks of friendſhip he had given him very lately at Lyons, when there was a plot formed againſt him; Richelieu replied in an angry tone of voice, " Madam, I did " not break firſt with the Duke."

On the day of the Duke's execution, he found ſome French lines on his table to this purport:

In this degenerate and ungrateful age,
Evils alone the memory engage:
On plates of braſs we injuries engrave,
And kindneſs truſt upon the trackleſs wave.

ALFONSE DE RICHELIEU,

CARDINAL DE LYONS,

was the brother of the great Cardinal of that name, and was preſented by Henry the Fourth to the Biſhopric of Luçon, which he gave up to his brother, and became a Carthuſian Monk of the Grande Chartreuſe near Grenoble, where he reſided for near twenty years, and was known in the Convent by the name of "Father Alphonſe." He was taken from this retreat by his brother (when he became Prime Miniſter), and made Archbiſhop of Lyons, Great Almoner of France, and Cardinal. When the plague broke out in his dioceſe, he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his attention and liberality to his diſeaſed flock, whom he never could be prevailed upon to quit, whilſt they were in this ſtate of danger and diſtreſs.

On his death-bed, he ordered his body to be buried in the Chapel of an Hoſpital at Lyons, with this inſcription: "*Pauper natus ſum, pau-*
"*pertatem vovi, pauper morior, et inter pauperes*
"*ſepeliri volo*—I was born poor, I made a vow
"of poverty, I die poor, and I am buried amongſt
"the poor." He told his Confeſſor in his laſt moments, that he had rather have died as Father Alphonſe than Cardinal of Lyons.

This

This Prelate, who, like his brother, was a valetudinarian, was the means of bringing chocolate into vogue as a diet in France. That diet requires no effort of maſtication to become nutritive, and, united with ſome ſaccharine ſubſtance, extremely well ſupports thoſe (as is particularly the caſe with perſons of a certain age in the Weſt Indies) who have been deprived of their teeth.

ALBERT DURER.

LUTHER in his "Table Talk" ſays, "The famous Albert Durer declared that he "took no delight in thoſe pictures that were "painted with many colours. Even ſo," adds Roſier, "I take delight in thoſe ſermons "that are plain and ſimple, ſo that they may be "underſtood by the common man." "No name "in painting," ſays Wagenſeil, "is more illuſtri-"ous than that of Albert Durer, whoſe merit in "his art prevailed upon ſome Italians to put his "name under their works that they might ſell "better. It is certain that Michael Angelo "burnt or broke in pieces as many of Durer's "pictures

" pictures and bronzes as he could poſſibly lay " his hands upon." Durer's celebrated Melancholy had perhaps made him jealous of that great artiſt.

" It ſhould be obſerved to Durer's honour," ſays Dr. Jortin in his Life of Eraſmus, " that " he never once proſtituted his art by employing " it upon obſcene ſubjects."

The Emperor Maximilian was extremely fond of Albert Durer, and aſſigned him a Coat of Arms in honour of his ſkill in his Art. He ſaid one day to a nobleman who had complained of a diſpute he had with this great painter, " I can " very eaſily make a peaſant a nobleman, but I " cannot with all my power change an ignorant " man into a man of genius and knowledge " like Albert Durer."

THE following obſervations on ALBERT DURER, and on the two ſucceeding great Artiſts, were communicated to the COMPILER by Mr. FUSELI; a man of ſuch varied and comprehenſive talents, that his pen appears animated with the ſame fertility of imagination and the ſame force of deſcription that inſpire his pencil *.

The Lovers of the Arts will hear with pleaſure that Mr. FUSELI is at preſent engaged in writing the Lives of the Painters; a work for which his extenſive knowledge of his Art peculiarly qualifies him.

" THE

"THE indiſcriminate uſe of the words Genius "and Ingenuity has perhaps nowhere cauſed more "confuſion than in the claſſification of Artiſts. "Albert Durer was a man of great ingenuity "without being a genius. He ſtudied, and, as "far as his penetration reached, eſtabliſhed cer- "tain proportions of the human frame, but he "did not create a ſtyle. He copied rather than "imitated the forms that ſurrounded him without "remorſe, and tacked deformity and meagreneſs "to fullneſs and beauty. He ſometimes had a "glimpſe of the ſublime, but it was only a "glimpſe. The expanded agony of Chriſt on "the Mount of Olives, and the myſtic maſs "of his figure of Melancholy have much ſu- "blimity, though the expreſſion of the laſt is "weakened by the rubbiſh he has thrown about "her. His Knight attended by Death and the "Fiend, is more capricious than terrible; and "his Adam and Eve are two common models "ſhut up in a rocky dungeon. Every work of "his is a proof that he wanted the power of "imitation, of concluding from what he ſaw to "what he did not ſee. Copious without taſte, "anxiouſly preciſe in parts, and unmindful of "the whole, he has rather ſhewn us what to "avoid than what we are to follow. Though "called the Father of the German School, he

"neither

" neither reared Scholars, nor was imitated by " the German Artiſts of his or the ſucceeding " Century. That the importation of his works " into Italy ſhould have effected a temporary " change in the principles of ſome Tuſcans who " had ſtudied Michael Angelo, is a fact which " proves that minds at certain periods may be " ſubject to epidemic influence as well as bodies. " That M. Angelo, when a boy, copied with a " pen Michel Wolgemuth's print of the Temp- " tation of St. Antony, and bought fiſh in the " market to colour the Devils, may be believed; " but it requires the credulity of Wagenſeil to " ſuppoſe that *he* could want any thing of Albert " Durer, when he was a man. The legend " contradicts itſelf; for who ever before heard of " the bronzes of Albert Durer?"

MICHAEL ANGELO.

" M. ANGELO, punctilious and haughty to " Princes, was gentle, and even ſubmiſſive to " inferior artiſts. Gulielmo Bugiardini, a man " of tiney talents and much conceit, had been " applied to by Meſſer Ottaviano de Medici to " paint the portrait of M. Angelo for him. " Bugiardini, familiar with M. Angelo, obtained

" his

" his conſent. He ſat to him; deſired to riſe " after a ſitting of two hours; and perceiving at " the firſt glance the incorrectneſs of the out- " line, What the devil, ſaid he, have you been " doing? You have ſhoved one of the eyes into " the temples; pray look at it. Gulielmo, after " repeatedly looking at the picture and the " original, at laſt replied with much gravity, I " cannot ſee it; but pray ſit down and let us " examine again. M. Angelo, who knew where " the cauſe of the blunder lay, ſat down again, and " patiently ſubmitting to a long ſecond inſpection, " was at laſt peremptorily told that the copy was " correct. If that be the caſe, ſaid he, Nature " has committed a miſtake; go you on, and fol- " low the dictates of *your* art.

" There exiſts now at Holkham, among the " pictures collected by the late Lord Leiceſter, " and in the poſſeſſion of Mr. Coke of Norfolk, " the only copy ever made of the *whole* compo- " ſition of the celebrated Cartoon of Piſa. It is " a ſmall oil-picture, in chiaroſcuro, and the " performance of Baſtiano da St. Gallo, ſur- " named Ariſtotile, from his learned or verboſe " deſcants on that ſurprizing work. It was " painted at the deſire of Vaſari, and tranſmitted " to Francis the Firſt by Paolo Giovio, Biſhop

" of

" of Nocera. How it could eſcape the eyes of the " French and Engliſh connoiſſeurs or artiſts, " who had acceſs to the collections of which it " conſtituted the chief ornament, is a myſtery, " which for the honour of the art none can wiſh " to unravel.

" Nothing is trifling in the hiſtory of genius. " The following ſtrange incident, extracted from " the Life of M. Angelo, written by his pupil, " or rather attendant, Aſcanio Condivi, deſerves " notice, becauſe it is related from the mouth of " M. Angelo himſelf.

" Some time after the death of Lorenzo de " Medici, Cardiere, a young Improviſatore, " entertained by his ſon Piero, ſecretly informed " M. Angelo, with whom he lived in habits of " friendſhip, that Lorenzo de Medici had ap- " peared to him in a ragged pall of black over " his naked body, and commanded him to " announce to his ſon, that in a ſhort time he " ſhould be driven into exile and return no more. " M. Angelo exhorted him to execute the com- " mands of the viſion; but Cardiere, aware of " the haughty inſolent temper of Piero, forbore to " follow his advice. Some mornings after this, " whilſt M. Angelo was buſy in the Cortile of the " Palace, Cardiere, terrified and pale, comes again

" and

" and relates, that the night before, when yet awake, " Lorenzo, in the ſame garb, appeared to him " again, and had enforced his orders with a vio- " lent blow on the cheek. M. Angelo now, " with great earneſtneſs, inſiſting on his imme- " diate compliance with the commands of the " viſion, Cardiere ſet off directly for Careggi, " a villa of the family about three miles diſtant " from Florence; but having ſcarcely got half " way met Piero with his ſuite returning to " town, and inſtantly acquainted him with what " he had ſeen, heard, and ſuffered. He was " laughed at by Piero, and ridiculed by his " attendants, one of whom, Divizio, after- " wards Cardinal di Bibiena, told him he was " mad to fancy Lorenzo would charge a ſtranger " with a meſſage he might deliver himſelf to his " ſon. Diſmiſſed in this manner, he returned to " M. Angelo, and prevailed on him to quit " Florence and go to Bologna, where he had " ſcarcely ſettled in the houſe of Gian Franceſco " Aldrovandi before the predicted revolution took " place, and the expulſion of the whole family " of the Medici with all their party confirmed " the Viſion of Cardiere, whether ' fancy- ' bred,' or communicated by ' ſpirit bleſt or goblin " damned."

LEONARDO

LEONARDO DA VINCI.

" LEONARDO DA VINCI, made up of all " the elements, without the preponderance of " any one, gave univerſal hints, and waſted life " inſatiate in experiment; now on the wing after " beauty, then groveling on the ground after " deformity; now looking full in the face of " terror, then decking it with ſhards *, and ſhells, " and maſks: equally attracted by character and " caricature, by ſtyle and common nature, he " has drawn rudiments of all, but, like a ſtream " loſt in ramification, vaniſhed without a trace.

" Want of perſeverance alone could make him " abandon his Cartoon of the celebrated group of " horſemen, deſtined for the great Council-" Chamber at Florence, without painting the " picture. For to him who could organize " the limbs of that compoſition, Michael Angelo " himſelf could be no object of fear. And that

* Shells of beetles. This requires ſome explanation: Leonardo was employed to paint a head of Meduſa. A beautiful woman ſat to him for the face. The adjuncts of horror he ſought for in the fields, bringing home for them occaſionally in his walks, nettles, thorns, beetles, ſpiders, toads, adders, &c.

" he

" he was able to organiſe it, we may be certain " from the ſketch that remains of it, however " pitiful, in the 'Etruria Pittrice,' lately publiſhed, " but ſtill more from the admirable print of " Edelinck, after a drawing of Rubens, who was " his great admirer, and has ſaid much to im- " preſs us with the beauties of his Laſt Supper at " Milan, which he abandoned likewiſe without " finiſhing the head of Chriſt, exhauſted by a " wild chace after models for the heads and " hands of the Apoſtles. Had he been able to " conceive the center, the radi muſt have " followed of courſe. Whether he conſidered " that magic of light and ſhade, which he " poſſeſſed in an unparalleled degree in his ſmaller " pictures, as an inferior principle in a work of " ſuch dignity, or was unable to diffuſe it over " numerous groups, cannot now be determined; " but he left his freſco flat, and without that " ſolemnity of twilight, which is more than " an equivalent for thoſe contraſts of Chiaroſcuro " that Giorgione is ſaid to have learnt from him. " The legend which makes Leonardo go to " Rome with Juliano di Medici at the election " of Leo X. to accept employment in the Vati- " can, whether ſufficiently authentic or not, fur- " niſhes a characteriſtic trait of the man. The " Pope paſſing through the room allotted for the

" pictures, and inſtead of deſigns and cartoons;
" finding nothing but an apparatus of diſtillery
" of oils and varniſhes, exclaimed, ' Ah me!
" he means to do nothing; for he thinks of the
" end before he has made a beginning.' From a
" Sonnet of Leonardo, preſerved by Lomazzo, he
" appears to have been ſenſible of the inconſtancy
" of his own temper, and full of wiſhes at leaſt
" to correct it.

" Much has been ſaid of the honour he received,
" by expiring in the arms of Francis the Firſt.
" It was indeed an honour, by which deſtiny in
" ſome degree atoned to Francis for his diſaſter
" at Pavia."

GUICCIARDINI.

THE Emperor Charles the Fifth was extremely fond of the company and converſation of this acute and eloquent hiſtorian. To a Nobleman who complained to the Emperor, that whilſt he could not get a few minutes of audience from him, he gave up whole hours to Guicciardini; Charles replied, " I can create a hundred
" Nobles whenever I pleaſe, but I cannot make
" one Guicciardini."

Guicciardini

Guicciardini was in the ſervice of that great judge and patron of merit Leo X. who gave him the Government of Modena. Clement VII. gave him the more conſiderable Government of Bologna. This diſtinguiſhed ſituation was taken from him by Paul III. and he retired to Florence, where he compoſed his celebrated "Hiſtory of "Italy," in which there are theſe excellent obſervations.

"The name of Equality, perfectly underſtood, "is one of the moſt juſt and advantageous things "to a State. But then this Equality muſt be "taken in a *geometrical* ſenſe and proportion. "For as in matters of tax and impoſition, the "beſt levy is not by the poll, but according to "every man's ability; and as in conferring dig-"nities and offices, the beſt choice is according "to every man's fitneſs and ſufficiency for the "place; ſo in the deliberation reſpecting mat-"ters of State, and in the deciſion of doubts of "the greateſt conſequence, a perſon of the "ſoundeſt judgment ſhould have the greateſt "weight, and voices ſhould be conſidered not by "their * number, but by their value."

* Where is this ſentence? "*Omnium manibus res "humanæ egent: paucorum capita ſufficiunt.*"—"Human "affairs require the hands of all; the heads of a few "ſuffice."

Guicciardini again obſerves, "As he that is a "friend to all is a true friend to no one, ſo that which "has many heads, has in reality no head at all. A "Multitude is this many-headed monſter *, which "hath neither a head for brains, and moſt aſſu- "redly no brains for government. And as in a "medicine, if there be not a due proportion of the "ſimples in the mixture, there is a miſchief for a "remedy, and not a remedy for the miſchief; ſo "in a popular Government, where there is not an "equal temperature and counterpoiſe of the power "of the nobility againſt the preponderancy of the "multitude, there is diſorder, and a way left open "to confuſion."

Lipſius ſays of Guicciardini, "*Scriptor fuit* "*et prudens et peritus, et qui tales lectores*

* Lycurgus, ſays Plutarch in his Sympoſion, ejected from the Government of Lacedæmon the arithmetical proportion, as too popular, and only fit for the Mob; but he introduced the geometrical proportion, as agreeable to the moderate Government of a well-regulated State. The firſt would have made every one equal in weight and in conſequence; the other gave to merit that conſequence to which it is intitled. Lycurgus ſaid of a Legiſlator, who had inſtituted a form of Government more democratical than his own, "*Chorus ejus major eſt, meus melius concinit*; "His chorus is fuller than mine, but there is more har- "mony in my chorus": it makes better muſic than his."

"*ſuos*

" *ſuos reddit:* A ſagacious and experienced wri-
" ter, who enables his readers to become like
" to himſelf."

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

" I FIND," ſays Puttenham, " none example
" in Engliſh metre ſo well maintayning this
" figure (*Exargaſia*, or, the Gorgeous) as that
" dittie of her Majeſtie Queen Elizabeth's own
" making, paſſing ſweete and harmonical; which
" figure being, as his very original name pur-
" porteth, the moſt beautiful and gorgeous of all
" others, it aſketh in reaſon to be reſerved for a
" laſt compliment, and deſchiphred by the arte of
" a ladies penne (herſelf being the moſt beautifull
" or rather beautie of Queens). And this was
" the occaſion: Our Sovereign Lady perceiving
" how the Queen of Scots reſidence within
" this realme at ſo great libertie and eaſe (as were
" ſcarce meete for ſo great and dangerous a pri-
" ſoner), bred ſecret factions amongſt her people,
" and made many of the nobility incline to
" favour her partie (ſome of them deſirous of
" innovation in the State, others aſpiring to
" greater fortunes by her libertie and life); the

" Queene our Sovereigne Lady, to declare that " ſhe was nothing ignorant of thoſe ſecret practices " (though ſhe had long, with great wiſdom and " patience, diſſembled it), writeth that dittie, " moſt ſweet and ſententious; not hiding from all " ſuch aſpiring minds the danger of their ambi- " tion and diſloyaltie, which afterwards fell out " moſt truly by the exemplary chaſtiſements of " ſundry perſons, who, in favour of the ſaid " Queen of Scots, declining from her Majeſtie, " ſought to interrupt the quiet of the realm by " many evill and undutifull practyſes.

" The ditty is as followeth:

The doubt of future foes exiles my preſent joy,
And Wit me warns to ſhun ſuch ſnares as threaten mine annoy;
For falſehood now doth flowe, and ſubject faith doth ebbe,
Which would not be, if reaſon rul'd, or wiſdom weav'd the webbe.
But clouds of tois untried do choake aſpiring mindes,
Which turn'd to rain of late repent by courſe of changed windes.
The toppe of hope ſuppos'd, the roote of ruth will be,
And fruteleſs all their grafted guiles, as ſhortly ye ſhall ſee.
Then dazzled eyes, with pride which great ambition blindes,
Shall be unveil'd by worthy wights, whoſe foreſight falſehood finds.

The

The daughter of debate, that eke diſcord doth ſowe,
Shall reap no gaine, where former rule hath taught
ſtill peace to growe.
No forreine baniſh'd wight ſhall ancre in this port;
Our realme it brooks no ſtrangers' force, let them elſe-
where reſort.
Our ruſty ſwords with ruſt ſhall firſt his edge employ,
To polle their toppes that ſeeke ſuch change, and gape
for joy.

" In a Prince," ſays Puttenham, " it is decent " to go ſlowly, and to march with leiſure, and " with a certain granditie, rather than gravitie; " as our Soveraine Lady and Miſtreſſe (Queen " Elizabeth), the very image of majeſtie and mag- " nificence, is accuſtomed to do generally, unleſs " it be when ſhe walketh apace for her pleaſure, " or to catch her a heate in the colde morn- " ings.

" Nevertheleſs," adds Puttenham, " it is not " ſo decent in a meaner perſon, as I have ob- " ſerved in ſome counterfeit ladies of the country, " which uſe it much to their own deriſion. This " comelineſs was wanting in Queene Marie (of " England), otherwiſe a very good and honour- " able Princeſſe, and was ſome blemiſh to the " Emperor Ferdinando, a moſt noble-minded man, " yet ſo careleſſe and forgetfulle of himſelf in that " behalf, as I have ſeen him runne up a pair of

" ſtairs ſo ſwift and nimble a pace, as almoſt had " not become a very meane man, who had not " gone in ſome haſtie buſineſſe. And in a noble " Prince, nothing is more decent and well-be- " ſeeming his greatneſſe, than to ſpare foul ſpeeches, " for that bredes hatred, and to let more humble " ſuitors depart out of their preſence (as near as " may be) diſcontented."

Whilſt the celebrated Spaniſh Armada hovered about the coaſt of England in 1588, Queen Elizabeth made the following ſpeech to the officers and ſoldiers that compoſed the camp at Tilbury, which may now be adverted to in the preſent poſture of affairs, when this Country has to dread an invaſion from the moſt inſidious and moſt formidable foe with which any country whatever, either from the fatality of human affairs, or from the wretched policy of its Governors, was threatened *:

" MY LOVING PEOPLE,

" WE have been perſuaded by ſome that are " careful of our ſafety, to take heed how we com- " mit ourſelves to armed multitudes, for fear of " treachery; but aſſure you, I do not deſire to " live to diſtruſt my faithful and loving people.

* In the ſummer of the year 1795.

" Let

"Let tyrants fear; I have always ſo behaved "myſelf, that under God I have placed my "chiefeſt ſtrength and ſafeguard in the loyal "hearts and good-will of my ſubjects. And "therefore I am come amongſt you at this time, "not as for my recreation or ſport, but being re-"ſolved, in the midſt and heat of the battle, to "live or die amongſt you all, and to lay down, for "my God, and for my kingdom, and for my "people, my honour and my blood even in the "duſt. I know I have but the body of a weak "and feeble woman, but I have the heart of a "King, and a King of England too; and think "ſoul ſcorn that Parma or Spain, or any Prince of "Europe, ſhould dare to invade the borders of "my realms; to which, rather than any diſhonour "ſhould grow by me, I MYSELF will take up "arms; I MYSELF will be your General, Judge, "and Rewarder of every one of your virtues in "the field. I know already by your forward-"neſs, that you have deſerved rewards and crowns; "and we do aſſure you, on the word of a Prince, "they ſhall be duly paid you. In the mean time, "my Lieutenant-General ſhall be in my ſtead; "than whom never Prince commanded more noble "and worthy ſubject; not doubting by your "obedience to my General, by your concord in "the camp, and your valour in the field, we ſhall

"ſhortly

" ſhortly have a famous victory over thoſe ene-
" mies of my God, of my kingdom, and of my
" people."

Her Majeſty, five years afterwards, whilſt the ſame horrid calamity of war impended, thus ſpiritedly addreſſed her Parliament, April 10, 1593.

" THIS kingdom hath had many wiſe, noble,
" and victorious Princes: I will not compare
" with any of them for wiſdom, fortitude, or any
" other virtues; but, ſaving the duty of a child,
" that is not to compare with his father in love,
" care, ſincerity, and juſtice, I will compare with
" any Prince that ever you had, or ſhall have.

" It may be thought ſimplicity in me, that all
" this time of my reign I have not ſought to
" advance my territories, and enlarge my domi-
" nions, for opportunity hath ſerved me to do it.
" I acknowledge my womanhood and weakneſs in
" that reſpect; but though it hath not been hard
" to obtain, yet I doubted how to keep the things
" ſo obtained: that hath only held me from ſuch
" attempts. And I muſt ſay, my mind was never
" to invade my neighbours, or to uſurp over any;
" I am contented to reign over mine own, and to
" rule as a juſt prince.

" Yet the King of Spain doth challenge me to
" be the quarreller and the beginner of all theſe
" wars,

" wars, in which he doth me the greateſt wrong
" that can be; for my conſcience doth not accuſe
" my thoughts wherein I have done him the leaſt
" injury; but I am perſuaded in my conſcience,
" if he knew what I know, he himſelf would be
" ſorry for the wrong that he hath done me.

" I fear not all his threatenings; his great pre-
" parations and mighty forces do not ſtir me; for
" though he come againſt me with a greater
" power than ever was his invincible navy, I
" doubt not (God aſſiſting me, upon whom I
" always truſt), but that I ſhall be able to defeat
" and overthrow him. I have great advantage
" againſt him, for my cauſe is juſt.

" I heard ſay, when he attempted his laſt in-
" vaſion, ſome upon the ſea coaſt forſook their
" towns, and flew up higher into the country,
" and left all naked and expoſed to his entrance.
" But I ſwear unto you by God, if I knew thoſe
" perſons, or any that ſhall do ſo hereafter, I will
" make them know and feel what it is to be ſo
" fearful in ſo urgent a cauſe.

" The ſubſidies you gave me, I accept thank-
" fully, if you give me your good wills with
" them; but if the neceſſity of the time and your
" preſervations did not require it, I would refuſe
" them. But let me tell you, that the ſum is not
" ſo much, but that it is needful for a Prince to

" have

" have ſo much always in her coffers for your " defence in time of need, and not to be driven to " get it when we ſhould uſe it.

" You that be Lieutenants and Gentlemen of " command in your countries, I require you to " take care that the people be well armed, and in " readineſs upon all occaſions. You that be " Judges and Juſtices of the Peace, I command and " ſtraightly charge you, that you ſee the laws to " be duly executed, and that you make them living " laws when we have put life into them."

SIR NICHOLAS BACON,

LORD KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL.

" I HAVE come to the Lord Keeper," ſays Puttenham, " and found him ſitting in his gallery " alone, with the Works of Quintilian before " him. Indeede, he was a moſt eloquent man, " of rare wiſdom and learning, as ever I knew " England to breed, and one that joyed as much " in learned men and good witts; from whoſe " lippes I have ſeen to proceed more grave and " naturall eloquence, than from all the Orators of " Oxford or Cambridge."

" Queen

" Queen Elizabeth came, in one of her pro-
" greſſes, to viſit Sir Nicolas Bacon, at his houſe at
" Redgrave, and ſaid to him, My Lord, how
" ſmall a houſe you have! He replied, Madam,
" my houſe is ſmall; but you have made me too
" great for it."

HENRY EARL OF ARUNDEL.

" THIS Nobleman," ſays Puttenham, " paſſing
" from England towards Italie, by her Majeſtie
" Queen Elizabeth's licence, was very honour-
" ably entertained at the Court of Bruſſells, by
" the Lady Ducheſs of Parma, Regent there.
" And ſitting at a banquet with her (where was
" alſo the Prince of Orange, with all the great
" Princes of the State), the Earle, though he
" could reaſonably well ſpeake French, would not
" ſpeak one French word, but all Engliſh.
" Whether he aſked any queſtion or anſwered it,
" all was done by *Truchemen* (interpreters);
" inſomuch as the Prince of Orange, marvelling
" at it, looked aſide on that part where I ſtood, a
" beholder of all the feaſte, and ſayed, I mar-
" vel your Noblemen of England doe not deſire
" to be better languaged in the foreigne lan-
" guages.

" guages. This word was by and by repeated " to the Earl again. Tell my Lord the Prince, " quoth he, that I love to ſpeak in that lan- " guage in which I can beſt utter my mind, and " not miſtake."

MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

IN the year 1564, Buchanan made ſome elegant verſes upon the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots with Lord Darnley, and alſo on a diamond ring in the form of a heart, which Mary ſent in the ſame year to Elizabeth Queen of England. They are publiſhed in an account of the life and writings of George Buchanan, by Monſ. Le Clerc, and may be thus tranſlated:

This gem behold, the emblem of my heart,
From which my Couſin's image ne'er ſhall part!
Clear in its luſtre, ſpotleſs does it ſhine,
As clear, as ſpotleſs, is this heart of mine!
What though the ſtone a greater hardneſs wears,
Superior firmneſs ſtill the figure bears.

This ring was preſented by King James the Firſt to Sir Thomas Warner. It is now in the poſſeſſion of his great-grandſon.

By

By the kindneſs of Mr. PLANTA; the reader is preſented with the firſt letter that this unfortunate Queen ever wrote in Engliſh. It was written, moſt probably, in the ſummer or autumn of the year 1568, and was addreſſed to Sir Francis Knollys:

" Maſter Knolcis, y hauu har ſum news from
" Scotland, y ſend zou to da the double of them.
" y *wreit to the Quin my gud ſiſter*, and prey zou
" to do the lyk conforme to that y ſpak zeſter-
" nicht unto zou, and ſut haſti anſur y refer all to
" zour diſcretion and wil lipne beter in zour
" gud dalin for me nor y con perſuad zou nemli
" in this langaſg excus mi ivel wretein for y
" nevver uſed it afor and am haſted ze ſchal ſi mi
" bel whuilk is opne it is ſed Saterday mi un-
" frinds wil be vth (with) zou y ſey nothing
" but traſt weil and ze ſend one to zour wiff ze
" may aſur her ſchu wald a bin weilcome to a
" pur ſtranger hua nocht bien aquanted with her
" wil notcht bi over bald to wreit bot for the
" aquantans betwix ous, y wil ſend zou litle
" tokne to rember zou of the gud hop y hauu in
" zou ques ze ſend a met meſſager y wald wyſh ze
" beſtouded it reder upon her nor ain uder. thus

" efter

" efter my commendations y prey God hauu zou
" in his kipin.

" Your aſured gud frind
Marie R."

" Excuſ my ivel wretein
" the *furſt* time."

Ronſard, the celebrated French Poet, addreſſed ſome verſes to Mary. She preſented him with a ſilver cup emboſſed, repreſenting Apollo and the Nine Muſes, thus inſcribed:

" *A Ronſard l'Apollon de la ſource des Muſes.*"

One of Mary's MS. letters ends with theſe melancholy words, " *Car je ſuis preſſée de mourir.*"

JAMES THE FIRST.

ON the devolution of the kingdom of England to this Monarch, Henry the Fourth of France ſaid, " *En verité, c'eſt un trop beau morçeau pour un* " *pedant.*"

In ſome MS. memoirs of this King's reign, it is ſaid, " We went to Tibbalds to ſee the King, " who received us very graciouſly; but we all

" ſaw

"saw a great change between the fashion of the "court as it then was, and that of the Queen "(Elizabeth), for we were all *lousy* by sitting in "Sir T. E.'s chamber."

The King, on hearing a sermon in which there was more of politics than of religion, asked Bishop Andrews what he thought of it, and whether it were a sermon or not. "Please your Majesty," replied the Bishop, "by very charitable con-"struction it may pass for a sermon."

"James," according to Wilson, "in one of his "speeches to the Star-chamber, took notice of those "swarms of Gentrie, as he is pleased to call them, "who, through the instigation of their wives, or to "new-model and fashion their daughters (who, if "they were unmarried, marred their reputations; if "married, lost their reputations, and robbed their "husbands purses), did neglect their country hospi-"talitie, and cumber the city (a general nuisance to "the kingdom), being as the spleen to the body, "which as in measure it overgrows, the body wastes; "and seeing that a proclamation would not keep "them at home, he requires that the power of the "Star-chamber may not only regulate them, but the "exorbitancy of the new buildings about the city, "which he much repined at, as being a shelter for "them when they spent their estates in coaches, "lacqueys, and fine cloaths, like Frenchmen; living

" miſerably in their houſes, like Italians; and be-
" coming apes to other nations; whereas it was
" the honour of the Engliſh nobility and gentry
" (above all countries in the world) to be hoſpi-
" table amongſt their tenants; which," added this Prince, " they may better doe, by the fertility and " abundance of all things."

LORD BACON.

THE following letter of Lord Bacon is preſerved in Sir Toby Mathews' Collection of Engliſh Letters. It is not inſerted in the Folio Edition of Lord Bacon's Works; and is a ſtriking inſtance of the reſources of mind which this great though unfortunate man poſſeſſed; it is alſo an exquiſite comment upon the celebrated ſentence of Lactantius:

" Eruditio inter proſpera ornamentum—inter adverſa " refugium."

THE LORD VISCOUNT ST. ALBAN'S (BACON) TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER (ANDREWS), AFTER HIS FALL. IT ACQUAINTS HIM BOTH WITH HIS COMFORTS AND HIS WRITINGS.

MY LORD,

" AMONGST comforts, it is not the leaſt to " repreſent to a man's ſelf the like examples of " calamity

" calamity in others. For examples make a " quicker impreſſion than arguments; and be- " ſides, they inform us of that which the Scrip- " ture alſo propounds to us for our ſatisfaction, " that *no new thing is happened to us.* This " they do the better, by how much the examples " are more like in circumſtances to our own caſe: " and yet more particularly, if they fall upon " perſons who are greater and worthier than our- " ſelves. For as it ſavours of vanity to match " ourſelves highly in our own conceit; ſo, on the " other ſide, it is a good and ſound concluſion, " that if our betters have ſuſtained the like events, " we have the leſs cauſe to be grieved.

" In this kind of conſolation I have not been " wanting to myſelf, though as a Chriſtian I have " taſted (through God's great goodneſs) of higher " remedies. Having therefore, through the " variety of my reading, ſet before me many ex- " amples, both of ancient and latter times, my " thoughts, I confeſs, have chiefly ſtayed upon " three particulars, as both the moſt eminent and " moſt reſembling; all three perſons who had " held chief place and authority in their countries; " all three ruined, not by war or any other " diſaſter, but by juſtice and ſentence, as delin- " quents and criminals; and all three famous " writers. Inſomuch as the remembrance of their

" calamity is now to poſterity but as ſome little
" night-piece, remaining amongſt the fair and
" excellent tables of their acts and works. And
" all three (if that were anything to the matter)
" are fit examples to quench any man's ambition
" of riſing again; for that they were, every one
" of them, reſtored with great glory; but to their
" further ruin and deſtruction, all ending in a
" violent death.

" The men were Demoſthenes, Cicero, and
" Seneca; perſons with whom I durſt not claim
" any affinity at all, if the ſimilitude of our for-
" tunes had not contracted it.

" When I caſt mine eyes upon theſe examples,
" I was carried further on to obſerve, how they
" bore their fortunes; and principally how they
" employed their times, being baniſhed, and diſ-
" abled for public buſineſs; to the end that I
" might learn by them, that ſo they might be
" as well my counſellors as my comforters.
" Whereupon I happened to note how diverſly
" their fortunes wrought upon their minds, eſpe-
" cially in that point at which I aimed moſt;
" which was, the employing of their times and
" pens. In Cicero, I ſaw that, during his ba-
" niſhment (which was almoſt for two years), he
" was ſo ſoftened and dejected, as that he wrote
" nothing but a few womaniſh epiſtles. And yet,

" in

" in my opinion, he had leaſt reaſon of the three " to be diſcouraged; becauſe, though it were " judged (and judged by the higheſt kind of " judgment, in form of a ſtatute and law), that he " ſhould be baniſhed, and his whole eſtate con- " fiſcated and ſeized, and his houſes pulled down; " and that it ſhould be highly penal for any man " to propound his repeal; yet his caſe, even then, " carried no great blot of ignominy with it; for " it was thought to be but a tempeſt of popu- " larity which overthrew him.

" Demoſthenes, on the contrary ſide, though " his caſe were foul, he being condemned for " bribery, and bribery in the nature of treaſon " and diſloyalty, took yet ſo little knowledge of " his fortune, as that, during his baniſhment, he " buſied himſelf, and intermeddled as much with " matters of State by letters, as if he had been ſtill " at the helm, as appears by ſome epiſtles of his " which are extant.

" Seneca indeed, who was condemned for " many corruptions and crimes, and baniſhed into " a ſolitary iſland, kept a mean: for though his " pen did not freeze, yet he abſtained from in- " truding into matters of buſineſs; but ſpent his " time in writing books of excellent argument " and uſe, for all ages. Theſe examples con- " firmed me much in a reſolution (to which I was

" otherwiſe inclined) to ſpend my time wholly in " writing, and to put forth that poor talent, or " half talent, or what it is, which God hath given " me, not as heretofore, to particular exchanges, " but to banks or mounts of perpetuity, which " will not break.

" VERULAM."

" Lord Chancellor Bacon," ſays Howell in his Letters, " is lately dead of a long languiſhing " illneſs. He died ſo poor, that he ſcarce left " money to bury him, which (though he had a " great wit), did argue no great wiſdom, it " being one of the eſſential properties of a wiſe " man to provide for the main chance. I have " read, that it had been the fortunes of all poets " commonly to die beggars; but for an Orator, a " Lawyer, and a Philoſopher to die ſo, 'tis rare. " It ſeems the ſame fate befell him that attended " Demoſthenes, Seneca, and Cicero (all great " men), of whom the two firſt fell by corruption. " The faireſt diamond may have a flaw in it; but " I believe he died poor from a contempt of the " pelf of fortune, as alſo out of an exceſs of " generoſity, which appeared (as in divers other " paſſages) ſo once, when the King had ſent him " a ſtag, he ſent up for the under-keeper, and " having drank the King's health to him in a " great

" great ſilver gilt bowl, he gave it to him for his " fee.

" He wrote a pitiful letter to King James not " long before his death, and concludes, "Help me, " dear Sovereign, Lord and Maſter, and pity me " ſo far, that I who have been born to a *bag*, be " not now, in my age, forced in effect to bear a " *wallet*; nor that I, who deſire to live to ſtudy, " may be driven to ſtudy to live."

" I write not this to derogate from the noble " worth of the Lord Viſcount Verulam, who was a " rare man, *reconditæ ſcientiæ et ad ſalutem lite-* " *rarum natus*; and, I think, the eloquenteſt " that was born in this Iſle."

WILSON, in his Life of King James, ſays, " Though Lord Bacon had a penſion allowed him " by the King, he wanted to his laſt; living ob- " ſcurely in his lodgings at Gray's Inn; where his " loneneſs and deſolate condition wrought upon " his ingenious (and therefore then more melan- " choly) temper, that he pined away. And he had " this unhappineſs, after all his height of plenitude, " to be denied beer to quench his thirſt. For, " having a ſickly taſte, he did not like the beer of " the houſe, but ſent to Sir Fulk Greville, Lord " Brook, in his neighbourhood (now and then),

" for a bottle of his beer, and, after ſome grumb-
" ling, the butler had order to deny him. So
" ſordid was the one that advanced himſelf to be
" called Sir Philip Sidney's friend, and ſo
" friendleſs was the other, after he had dejected
" himſelf from what he was."

" Lord Bacon," adds Wilſon, " was of a
" middling ſtature; his countenance had indented
" with age before he was old; his preſence grave
" and comely; of a high-flying and lively wit;
" ſtriving in ſome things to be rather admired
" than underſtood, yet ſo quick and eaſy where
" he would expreſs himſelf, and his memory ſo
" ſtrong and active, that he appeared the maſter
" of a large and plenteous ſtorehouſe of know-
" ledge, being (as it were) Nature's midwife,
" ſtripping her callow brood, and cloathing
" them in new attire."

CHARLES THE FIRST.

ACCORDING to the Compiler of the Apophthegms of Charles the Firſt, that accompliſhed Prince uſed to ſay, " Fortune has no

" power

" power over Wiſdom, only over Senſuality, and " over the lives of all thoſe who ſwim and " navigate without the loadſtone of Diſcretion " and Judgment."

" Carry a watchful eye upon dangers," ſaid this acute Sovereign, " till they come to ripeneſs, and " when they are ripe let looſe a ſpeedy hand. " He that expects them too long meets them " too late, and he that meets them too ſoon, " gives advantage to the evil. Commit the be- " ginning of them to the eyes of Argus, and the " end of them to the hands of Briareus, and then " thou art ſafe."

Charles uſed to ſay of the Preſbyterian Preachers, " that there were always two good ſentences " in their ſermons, the text and the con- " cluſion."

He profeſſed that he could not fix his love upon one that was never angry; " for," ſays he, " as " a man that is without ſorrow is without glad- " neſs, ſo he that is without anger is without " love."

He had often this ſentence in his mouth: " The " Devil of Rebellion doth commonly turn himſelf " into an Angel of Reformation."

The

The learned Howell, in his Dialogue intitled "*Patricus and Peregrinus*," thus deſcribes ſome of the preludes that uſhered in the Civil Wars between Charles and his Parliament:

"It is," ſays he, "a long time that both "Judges, Biſhops, and Privy-Councillors have "been muttered at, whereof the firſt ſhould be "the oracles of the law, the other of the Goſpel, "and the laſt of State Affairs. It was common "for every ignorant Client to arraign his Judge, "for every puny Curate to cenſure his Biſhop, for "every ſhallow-brained home-bred fellow to "deſcant upon the reſults of the Council-Table; "and this ſpirit of contradiction and of contu-"macy has been a long time fermenting in the "minds of the people."

THE following Letters of this accompliſhed Prince are copied from the Originals in the Britiſh Muſeum.

"STEENIE,

"I SEND you herewith letters to my ſiſter "and brother (I place them ſo becaus I think "the gray meare is the better horſe). As for "news I can ſay but littel yet, *Ireland* being the

"onlie

" onlie egg we have yet ſitten upon, and having " a thicke ſhell, wee have not yet hatched it.

* * * *

" This is all I have to ſay to thee at this time, " but that I ſhall ever ſay and thinke that I am, " and ever will be,

" Your faithful, loving, conſtant

Superſcribed, Frende,

" *For yourſelf.*" CHARLES R.

Oxford 5. April 1646.

" GLAMORGAN,

" I HAVE no tyme, nor doe you expect " that I ſhould make unneceſſary repititions to " you. Wherfor (referring you to Digby for " buſineſs) this is only to give you aſſureance of " my conſtant frendſhip to you, which, con- " ſidering the generall defection of comon " honneſty, is in a ſort requiſite. Howbeit, I " know you cannot but be confident of *my* " *making good all inſtructions and promiſes to you* " *and Nuntio* *.

" Your moſt aſſured conſtant Frend,

" CHARLES R.

James Howell wrote a Treatiſe with this title, " Of the Land of Ire, or, a Diſcourſe of that

* The words printed in Italic are in cypher in the Original, and have not been long decyphered.

" horrid

" horrid Inſurrection and Maſſacre which happened " lately in Ireland, by Mercurius Hibernicus, " who diſcovers unto the World the true Cauſes " and Incentives thereof, in Vindication of his " Majeſty, who is moſt maliciouſly traduced to " be acceſſary thereto, which is as damnable a " Lie as poſſibly could be hatched in Hell, which " is the Staple of Lies.

" A Lie ſtands upon one leg,
" Truth upon two."

Amongſt other reaſons to account for the inſurrection and maſſacre in Ireland, Howell ſtates, " that the army of eight thouſand men, " which the Earl of Strafford had raiſed to be tranſ- " ported to England, for ſuppreſſing the Scot, being " by the advice of our Parliament here diſſolved, " the country was annoyed by ſome of thoſe " ſtraggling ſoldiers, as not one in twenty of the " Iriſh will from the ſword to the ſpade, or " from the pike to the plough again. Therefore " the two Marquiſſes that were Ambaſſadors " here then from Spain, having propounded to " have ſome numbers of thoſe diſbanded forces " for the ſervice of their maſter; His Majeſty, by " the mature advice of his Privy Council, to pre- " vent the miſchiefs that might ariſe to his kingdom " of Ireland by theſe looſe caſhiered ſoldiers, " yielded to the Ambaſſadors' motion, who ſent

" advice

" advice to Spain accordingly, and ſo provided " ſhipping for their tranſport, and impreſſed " many to advance the buſineſs. But as they " were at the heat of their work, His Majeſty " being then in Scotland, there was a ſudden " ſtop made of theſe promiſed troops, who had " depended long upon the Spaniard's ſervice, as " the Spaniard had done upon theirs, and this " was the laſt though not the leaſt ſolid cauſe of " that horrid inſurrection. All which particu- " lars, well conſidered, it had been no hard " matter to have been a prophet, and ſtanding " upon the top of Holyhead, to have foreſeen " there thick clouds engendering in the Iriſh " air, which broke out afterwards into ſuch fear- " ful tempeſts of blood."

" His Majeſty, then Prince of Wales, being " arrived in Spain," adds Howell, " the igno- " rant country people cried out, ' The Prince of " Wales is come hither to make himſelf a " Chriſtian.' The Pope indeed wrote to the " Inquiſitor-General of Spain, to offer to uſe all " the induſtry they could to reduce him to the " Roman Religion; and one of the Count-Duke " Olivarez's firſt compliments to him was, that he " doubted not but his Highneſs came thither to " change his religion; whereunto he made a " ſhort anſwer, that he came not thither for

" religion,

" religion, but for a wife. The Infanta of " Spain herſelf deſired him to viſit the Nunne of " Carton, hoping that the ſaid Nunne, who was " ſo much cried up for miracles, might have " wrought one upon him; but he at leaſt failed her: " nor was his Highneſs ſo weak a ſubject to work " upon, according to his late Majeſty's (James " the Firſt) ſpeech to Drs. Mawe and Wren, " when they came to kiſs hands before they went " to Spaine to attend the Prince their maſter: " He wiſhed them to have a care of Buckingham. " As touching his ſonne Charles, he apprehended " no feare at all of him; for he knew him to be " ſo well grounded a Proteſtant, that nothing " could change his religion."

" This King's reign," adds Howell, " was " paralleled to that of Queen Elizabeth (who was " the greateſt minion of a people that ever was); " but one will find, that ſhe ſtretched prerogative " much further. In her time (as I have read in " the Latin Legend of her life, ſome had their " hands cut off for only writing againſt her " matching with the Duke of Anjou; others " were hanged at Tyburn for traducing her " government. She pardoned thrice as many " Roman Prieſts as the King did; ſhe paſſed divers " monopolies; ſhe kept an Agent at Rome; ſhe " ſent her Serjeant at Arms to pluck out a

" Member

" Member then ſitting in the Houſe of Commons " by the ears, and clapped him in priſon; ſhe called " them ſaucy fellows to meddle with her prero- " gative, or with the government of her houſehold; " ſhe managed all foreign affairs, ſpecially the wars " with Ireland, by her Privy Council; yet there " was no murmuring in her reign; and the " reaſon I conceive to be, that neither Scot or " Puritan had any ſtroke in England."

HOWELL'S " *Italian Proſpective.*"

Howell concludes one of the many pamphlets that he wrote in the reign of Charles the Firſt, thus: " I will conclude this point with an ob- " ſervation of the moſt monſtrous number of " witches that have ſwarmed ſince the wars " againſt the King, more (I dare ſay) than have " been in this Iſland ſince the Devil tempted Eve; " for in two counties only, viz. Suffolk and Eſſex, " there have been upwards of three hundred " arraigned, and eighteen executed, as I have it " from the Clerks of the Peace of the two counties. " What a barbarous, deviliſh office one had, under " colour of exoneration, to torment poor ſilly " women with watchings, pinchings, and other " artifices, to find them for witches: while others " (called ſpirits), by a new invention of villainy, " were connived at, for ſeizing upon young " children,

" children, and hurrying them on ſhip-board, " where, having their heads ſhaven, they were ſo " transformed that their parents could not know " them, and ſo were carried over for new " ſchiſmatical plantations to New England, and " other ſeminaries of rebellion. My Lord," ſays Howell (this Treatiſe is addreſſed to Philip Earl of Pembroke), " there is no villainy that can " enter into the imagination of man hath been " left here uncommitted; no crime, from the " higheſt treaſon to the meaneſt treſpaſſe, but " theſe Reformers are guilty of!"

HENRIETTA MARIA,

QUEEN OF ENGLAND,

WIFE OF CHARLES THE FIRST.

HOWELL, in one of his Letters, dated " London, 16th May 1626," thus deſcribes this beautiful and accompliſhed Princeſs:

" We have now a moſt noble new Queen of " England, who, in true beauty, is much beyond " the long-woo'd Infanta. This daughter of " France

" France—this youngeſt branch of Bourbon, is " of a more lovely and laſting complexion, a dark " brown; ſhe hath eyes that ſparkle like ſtars; " and for her phyſiognomy, ſhe may be ſaid to " be a mirror of perfection. She had a rough " paſſage in her transfretation to Dover Caſtle; " and in Canterbury the King bedded firſt with " her. There were a goodly train of choice " Ladies attended her coming upon the Bowling- " green at Barham Downs, upon the way, who " divided themſelves into two rows, and they " appeared like ſo many conſtellations; but me- " thought the country ladies outſhined the " courtiers.

" The Queen brought over with her two " hundred thouſand crowns in gold and ſilver, as " half her portion, and the other moiety is to be " paid at the year's end. Her firſt ſuite of ſervants " (by article) are to be French; and as they die, " Engliſh are to ſucceed. She is allowed twenty- " eight Eccleſiaſtics, of any Order except Jeſuits; " a Biſhop for her Almoner; and to have private " exercise of her religion for herſelf and for her " ſervants."

The ill behaviour of the French that the Queen brought over with her, occaſioned Charles the Firſt to write the following letters to the Duke

of Buckingham, which are copied from the Originals in the Britiſh Muſeum:

" STEENIE,

" I WRITT to you by Ned Clarke, that I " thought I would here cauſe anuſe in ſhorte " tyme to put away the Monſers *, either by " attempting to ſteale away my wyſe, or by " making plots amongſt my owen ſubjects. I " cannot ſay certainlie whether it was intended, " but I am ſure it is hindered. For the other, " though I have good grounds to beliſe it, and " am ſtill hunting after it, yet ſeeing dailie the " malitiouſneſs of the Monſers, by making and " fomenting diſcontents in my wyſe, I could tarie " no longer from adverticing of you, that I meane " to ſeeke for no other grounds to caſier † my " Monſers, having for this purpoſe ſent you this " other letter, that you may if you think good " advertiſe the Queene ‡ Mother with my in- " tention.

" So I reſt

" Your faithfull conſtant loving frende,

" CHARLES R."

* Meaning his wife's French ſervants and dependants.

† Caſhier.

‡ Mary of Medicis, widow of Henry the Fourth.

" STEENIE,

" STEENIE,

" I HAVE received your letter by Dic Greme: " this is my anſwer—I command you to ſend all " the French away * to-morrow out of the towne, " if you can by fayre means (but ſtike not long " in diſputing), otherways force them away lyke " ſo manie wyld beaſtes, untill ye have ſhipped

* Howell, in a Letter dated March 15, 1626, ſays— " The French that came over with her Majeſty, for their " petulancies and ſome miſdemeanors, and impoſing ſome " odd penances upon the Queen, are all caſhiered this " week. It was a thing ſuddenly done; for about one " of the clock, as they were at dinner, my Lord Conway " and Sir Thomas Edmondes came with an order from " the King, that they muſt inſtantly away to Somerſet " Houſe, for there were barges and coaches ſtaying for " them, and there they ſhould have all their wages paid " them to a penny, and ſo they muſt be content to quit " the kingdom. This ſudden undreamed-of order ſtruck " an aſtoniſhment into them all, both men and women; " and running to complain to the Queen, his Majeſty had " taken her before into his bed-chamber, and locked the " door upon them, till he had told her how matters ſtood. " The Queen fell into a violent paſſion, broke the glaſs " windows, and tore her hair, but ſhe was cooled after- " wards. Juſt ſuch a deſtiny happened in France ſome " years ſince to the Queen's Spaniſh ſervants there, who " were all diſmiſſed in like manner for ſome miſcarriages. " The like was done in Spain to the French, therefore " 'tis no new thing."

" them, and ſo the Devil goe with them. Leſt
" me heare no anſwer, but of the performance of
" my command.

" So I reſt

" Your faithfull conſtant loving frende,

" CHARLES R."

" Oaking, the 7
" of Auguſt, 1626.

(*Superſcribed*) " THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM."

JOHN HAMPDEN.

BY the kindneſs of the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM, the Compiler is enabled to decorate this Volume with TWO LETTERS and a FAC SIMILE of the HAND-WRITING of this Great Man. They muſt be peruſed by every Engliſhman with that reſpect with which he will behold, we truſt, the ſmalleſt relick of the ſtrenuous, yet temperate, Aſſertor of the Liberties of his County *.

* In ſuch reſpect is the memory of Hampden ſtill held by his grateful countrymen, that ſome years ago, one of his deſcendants being deficient in an account of public money, he was exonerated from the debt due to Government by an Act of Parliament particularly expreſſing, that it was for the ſervices his illuſtrious relation had done to his Country that this mark of favour was ſhewn to him.

" GENTLEMEN,

For my noble
friends. Colonell
Bulford Captaine
Grenfield Captaine
Tyrrell Captaine
West or any of them

Gentlemen.

The army is now at No
Hampton: moving every day ne
rer to you: if you disband no
wee may be a mutuall succ
each to other: but if you dis
perse you make your selves &
ye country a pray. you shall h
daily fro

yor servant

J. Hampden

orth Hampt.
Feb. 31.

" GENTLEMEN,

" THE Army is now at Northampton, moving " every day nearer to you. If you diſband not, " wee may be a mutual ſuccour each to other; " but if you diſperſe, you make yourſelves and " the Country a pray. You ſhall heare daily " fro'

" Yo^r ſervant,

" I. HAMPDEN."

" Northampt.
" Octob. 31.

" *For Coll.* BULSTRODE, *Capt.* GRENVILLE, *Capt.* TYRRELL, *and Capt.* WEST, *or any of them.*"

" FOR COLL. BULSTRODE, CAPT. GRENVILLE, " CAPT. TYRRELL, AND CAPTAIN WEST, " OR ANY OF THEM *.

" I WROTE this incloſed letter yeſterday, " and thought it would have come to you then, " but

* The perſons to whom theſe Letters are addreſſed, commanded the Cavalry raiſed in Bucks for the Parliament.

The family of Bulſtrode lived at Bulſtrode, now the Duke of Portland's, and are long ſince extinct.

The

" but the meſſenger had occaſion to ſtay till this
" morning. Wee cannot be ready to march till
" to-morrow, and then I believe wee ſhall. I
" deſire you would be pleaſed to ſend to me againe,
" as ſoon as you can, to the army, that wee may
" know what poſture you are in, and then you
" will hear which way wee go. You ſhall do
" mee a favore to certify mee, what you hear of
" the King's forces; for I believe, your intelli-
" gence is better from Oxford and thoſe parts
" than ours can be.

" Yo' humble
" ſervant,
" I. HAMPDEN."

" North^m
" Novemb. 1°
" 1642."

The male lines of the family of Tyrrell, eſtabliſhed at Thornton near Buckingham, and at Caſtle Throp near Newport Pagnell, are likewiſe extinct.

The family of Weſt were eſtabliſhed at Long Crendon near Thame, but their property is ſold. The preſent reſpectable Preſident * of the Royal Academy is deſcended from this branch.

Captain Grenville is the Great-Great-Grandfather of the Marquis of Buckingham.

* In 1795, BENJ. WEST, Eſq.

This

This ſagacious Man diſcovered the great talents of Oliver Cromwell through the veil which coarſe manners and vulgar habits had thrown over them; for (according to Whitelocke) Lord Derby in going down the ſtairs of the Houſe of Commons with Mr. Hampden, obſerving Cromwell paſs by them, ſaid to Mr. Hampden, "Who is that "ſloven immediately before us? He is on our "ſide, I ſee, by his ſpeaking ſo warmly to-day." "That ſloven, as you are pleaſed to call him, my "Lord," replied Hampden, "that ſloven, I ſay, "if we were to come to a breach with the King "(which God forbid), will be the greateſt man "in England *."

Clarendon ſays, that Mr. Hampden carried himſelf throughout the whole buſineſs of the Ship-money with ſuch ſingular temper and modeſty, that he actually obtained more credit and advantage by loſing it, than the King did ſervice by gaining it †.

* So the ſanguinary and penetrating Dictator of Rome ſaw many Marii in young Julius Cæſar trailing his gown negligently along the ſtreets of Rome, like a careleſs and a diſſolute boy.

† "Noy the Attorney-General," ſays Mr. Selden, in his Table Talk, "brought his Ship-money firſt for "Maritime

There is no repreſentation exiſting of this great man upon which we may rely for the truth of the likeneſs. The laſt male deſcendant of his family always declared, that the ivory buſt of him was not an actual repreſentation of his features, but compoſed by the memory and tradition of them. The arms under it have this inſcription, but too well ſuited in general to thoſe who have the misfortune to be engaged in civil wars:

Veſtigia nulla retrorſum:
There is no poſſibility of returning.

" Maritime Towns; but that was like putting in a little " auger, that afterwards you may put in a greater. He " that pulls down the firſt brick, does the main buſineſs; " afterwards 'tis eaſy to pull down the wall. They that " firſt would not pay the Ship-money till it was decided, did " like brave men." The ſolemn deciſion of a Court of Juſtice is with us in England as truly the Law of the Land as an Act of Parliament. Paſcal obſerves very well, " Il ſeroit bon qu'on obeït aux loix et aux coutumes " parcequ'elles ſont loix, et que le peuple comprit que " c'eſt là ce qui les rend juſtes. Par ce moyen on ne les " quitteroit jamais, au lieu que quand on fait dependre " leur juſtice d'autre choſe, il eſt aiſé de la rendre " douteuſe, et voila ce qui fait que les peuples ſont ſujets " à ſe revolter."

JOHN

JOHN SELDEN.

" THE King of Spain (ſays Mr. Selden in his " Table Talk) was outlawed in Weſtminſter-" hall, I being of Counſel againſt him: A mer-" chant had recovered coſts againſt him in a " ſuit, which becauſe he could not get, we ad-" viſed him to have his Majeſty outlawed for not " appearing, and ſo he was. As ſoon as Gondemar " the Spaniſh Ambaſſador heard that, he preſently " ſent the money; by reaſon if his maſter had " been outlawed, he could not have the benefit of " the law, which would have been very pre-" judicial, there being then many ſuits depending " between the King of Spain and our Engliſh " Merchants *".

* When the Ambaſſador of Peter the Great was arreſted for debt in London, in the latter end of Queen Anne's time, the Monarch expreſſed his aſtoniſhment and indignation, that the perſons who had thus violated the reſpect due to the Repreſentative of a Crowned Head, were not immediately put to death. His aſtoniſhment was conſiderably increaſed, when he was told, that in England, whatever puniſhment (however ſhort of death) the Law ſhould think fit to inflict upon the offenders, a proceſs of ſome length muſt of neceſſity be gone through, before they could be brought to juſtice; and that the Sovereign of the Country himſelf had no power of diſpenſing with thoſe laws to which he was himſelf ſubjected.

Mr.

Mr. Selden, on the diſſolution of the Parliament in 1629, was brought to the bar of the Court of King's Bench for what he had ſaid in Parliament; and refuſing to ſubmit to the juriſdiction of the Court, he was committed to priſon, from whence he was ſoon releaſed; and in 1631, he was again committed to cuſtody with the Earls of Bedford and Clare, Sir Robert Cotton, and Mr. St. John, on account of having diſperſed a libel, entitled, "A Propoſition for his Majeſty's "Service, to bridle the Impertinency of Parlia-"ments *." It was afterwards proved, that Sir Robert Dudley, then reſiding in the dominions of the Duke of Tuſcany, was the writer.

Lord Clarendon ſays of Mr. Selden, that he was a perſon whom no character can flatter, or tranſmit in any expreſſions equal to his merit and his virtue. "If," adds he, "he had ſome in-"firmities with other men, they were weighed "down with wonderful and prodigious abilities "and excellencies in the other ſcale."

* See APPENDIX, No. II.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM NOY.

" NOY," ſays Howell in his Italian Proſpective, " a great cried-up Lawyer, put it " into the head of King Charles to impoſe an old " tax called Ship-money, upon the ſubject; " which the ſaid Lawyer did warrant upon his " life to be legal, for he could produce divers " records how many of his progenitors had done " the ſame."

" With infinite pains and indefatigable ſtudy," ſays Howell in his Letters, " he came to his " knowledge of the Law; but I never heard a more " pertinent anagram than was made of his name, " William Noy, *I moyl in law.*"

" Noy," adds Howell, " left an odd will, which " is ſhort, and in Latin: Having bequeathed a " few legacies, and left his ſecond ſon one hundred " marks a-year, and five hundred pounds in money " to bring him up to his father's profeſſion, he " concludes, *Reliqua meorum omnia primogenito* " *meo Edvardo, diſſipanda (nec melius unquam* " *ſperavi ego)*—I leave the reſt of all my goods " to my firſt-born Edward, to be conſumed or " ſcattered; for I never hoped better."

PHILIP,

PHILIP EARL OF PEMBROKE.

JAMES HOWELL addreſſed a Pamphlet to this extraordinary Nobleman under the title of "A Sober and Seaſonable Memorandum ſent to "Philip Earl of Pembroke, &c. to mind him of "his Particular Secret Ties (beſides the Common "Oath, Allegiance, and Supremacy) whereby "he was bound to adhere to the King, his Liege "Lord and Maſter, preſented unto him in the "Hotteſt Bruit of the Civil Wars," in which he thus addreſſes him: "My Lord, I beg leave to "tell your Lordſhip (and the ſpectator com-"monly ſees more than the Gameſter), that the "World extremely marvels at you more than "others, and it makes thoſe who wiſh you beſt "to be transformed to wonder, that your Lord-"ſhip ſhould be the firſt of your race who de-"ſerted the Crown, which one of your prede-"ceſſors ſaid he would ſtill follow, though it "were thrown upon a hedge. Had your princely "brother (William Earl of Pembroke) been "living, he would have been ſooner torn by wild "horſes than have banded againſt it, or "abandoned the King his Maſter, and fallen into "ſuch groſs idolatry as to worſhip the Beaſt with "many heads."

THE

THE two following Letters relative to the manner in which this Nobleman diſpoſed of his proxy in the Houſe of Peers, at the beginning of the diſputes between Charles and his Parliament, were very kindly communicated to the Compiler by the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM:

" MADAM,

" I HAVE receaved two very greate bleſſings " theſe two laſt dayes, the one yeſterday at " Beverley, the other this day at Nottingham, by " Mr. Denham, and cannot expreſſe the greate " ſenſe I have of your Ladyſhip's favour and good " opinion in both. I am extreme glad to heare " you are upon a journey to London. If your " advice and intereſt doe not prevayle with your " father, I have no hope left; 'tis not poſſible for " me to ſay more in the argument to him than I " have. Nor can I imagine what ill ſpirit can " engage him thus to venture his fortune, his " fame, his honour, and the honour of his houſe, " in a veſſel where none but deſperate perſons " have the government. His carriage of late " hath beene ſo well repreſented to the King, and " well receaved, for God's ſake, let him not fall " into a relapſe; but if the propoſitions now ſent " be not accepted, perſuade him away hither. " Upon my life he will repente it elſe, and it will

" be

" be too late; and ſure no honeſt man can thinke " any unreaſonable thing is aſked. Your brother " muſt give me leave to wonder a little at him: " 'tis long ſince I writ my humble advice to him, " and cannot poſſibly underſtand the ground of " his ſtay, and I have often aſſured his Majeſty " of his reſolution. I know not what argument " they have at London for the confidence, but " truly they ſeeme to have very few friends in " theſe partes, and I do not think their condition " is much better in other places. I cannot take " any opportunity of mentioning your Ladyſhip " to his Majeſty, but he prevents me in all the " expreſſyones of eſteeme of you that are poſſible. " I aſſure you, he hath a very juſt value of your " care of him. I am not yet out of hope of " kiſſing your Ladyſhip's hands before the Sum- " mer ends, which will be an unexpreſſible hap- " pineſs to

" Your Ladyſhip's moſt humble ſervant,

" EDW. HYDE *."

" Nottingham, this 22d July.

" My Lord of Falkland is your Ladyſhip's " moſt humble ſervant."

(Direction) " *For my Lady* CARNARVON."

*. Afterwards Earl of Clarendon.

" MY

" MY DEARE HART,

" GOD himſelf knoweth how much I have " loved and honoured your father more than any " body elſe, and with how much zeale I have " endeavoured to ſerve him towards the King of " late, ſince that diſtanſe that happened between " them; and I beleeve and am confident, that if " ever there had been a revolution or change in " things, it would have been both in my power " and will to have ſerved him very conſiderably " towards the King, if I may beleeve the King's " profeſſions to me. But I muſt needs tell you, " hee has done that that may perchanſe hinder " much my credit with the King, and leſſen my " power both to ſerve him and myſelf. I beleeve " it to bee the greateſt misfortune that ever " beefell me, that have hitherto, I thanke God, " kept as faire a reputation as any man, in per- " ſevering in my owne way conſtantly and reſo- " lutely without either feare or deſigne or change, " I am now ſuſpected and branded with the ſuſ- " picion of underhand dealing, by thoſe who are " and weere my chiefeſt frends; and what " troubles mee moſt, the King himſelf takes it " very unkindly from mee, till I cleared myſelf to " him from whom I came yeſterday, I meane in my " guiving my proxy to your father, whom the King

" does

" does beleeve to be violent againſt him in every
" thing. My Lord himſelf knowes, how unwil-
" ling I was to leave my proxy, for I deſired
" leave of the Houſe that inſtant my Lord
" Southampton aſked leave, and had it: though
" I had leave firſt from the King, merely becauſe
" I would leave no proxy, foreſeeing the incon-
" veniences 'twould bring me into. You know
" afterwards, how I declarde it, hoping your
" father would have forgotten it. I ſhould not
" have left it then, neyther, but that I have oft
" heard your father ſay, he would ever guive the
" vote he was entruſted withall according to his
" ſence that gave it him, not according to his
" owne; which if he had done, he had done him-
" ſelf a grate deal of honour and right amoungſt
" men of honour that I heare ſpeake of it; he had
" obliged the King, and not diſobliged his owne
" party neyther; beſides the infinite obligeing
" mee: but as it is, he has diſobliged mee ſo
" much, that never anie thing went ſo neere me.
" I vow to God, I am aſhamed to ſhow my
" head amoungſt thoſe I eſteeme moſt, for I am
" partly counted a turnecoate amoungſt them,
" and have partly loſt that reputation I had,
" which I valued infinitely above my life, and doe
" yet ſo much, that to redeme myſelf againe, I
" muſt needs deſier one favour from you, which I
" ſhall

" ſhall eſteeme above any, that you would be
" pleaſed to ſpeake to your father, relating to him
" the inconveniencies I have ſuffered, which to
" my ſence are the greateſt that ever could have
" happened to mee, by bequeathing him my vote,
" ſince he has in ſoe many greate conſiderable
" matters guiven it both againſt my ſence, and,
" as the King conceiveth, againſt him; eſpecially
" that he will be pleaſed henceforward either to
" give it according to my ſence, by which I know
" he ſhall gaine good opinion from the King, and
" not at all prejudiſſe himſelf with his owne party,
" and oblidge me very much; otherwiſe, I ſhall
" beg this favour of him, that he will bee pleaſed
" to guive me my vote againe, or elſe to make noe
" uſe of it at all; and that I ſhall ever remane his
" true ſervant and loving ſonne to the death. I
" ſhall be very ſorrie after I have beene all my
" life-time with the haſſard of life, fortune, in-
" duſtry, and after laboured to guive one meſs
" of good milke, and ſhall at laſt kicke it downe
" with my foote. I had never guiven your father
" my vote, but that I conceived he mought have
" mad that uſe of it that would have very moutch
" have advantaged him one way, and not preju-
" diſed him in any other. My deare hart, pray
" love mee but as much as I ſhall ever love you,

" which ſhall alwaies be above my life, and bee " the greateſt happineſs can redound to him that " loves you above his life.

" CARNARVON *."

* Endorſed by Mr. Grenville, " Found in a truncke at " Lady Carnarvon's, when her houſe was ſearched."

This letter appears, from Mr. Grenville's indorſement, to have been ſeized in a box belonging to Lady Carnarvon, when her houſe at Wing near Ayleſbury was ſearched by him November 29, 1642, under the order of the Committee of Safety. Robert Lord Dormer of Wenge or Wing, the writer of this letter, was the head of that noble family, whoſe poſſeſſions in Bucks, belonging to the different branches eſtabliſhed at Wing, at Peterley, at Lee Grange, and at Dorton, were very large: all theſe poſſeſſions, ſave what belonged to the branch eſtabliſhed at Peterley (the preſent Lord Dormer) have paſſed into other families, or have been alienated. The Manſion-Houſe at Wing was pulled down about fifty years ago by Sir William Stanhope, and the Eſtate now belongs to the Earl of Cheſterfield.

Robert Lord Dormer was created Earl of Carnarvon, 2d Auguſt, 4. Car. 1. He married Anne Sophia, daughter of Philip Earl of Pembroke, by whom he had Charles his ſon and heir, who was killed at the battle of Newbury, Sept. 20, 1643.

JAMES

JAMES HOWELL, ESQ.

THIS learned Writer took up his pen very early in the diſputes between Charles and his Parliament. He wrote ſeveral pamphlets on the ſide of the King. In one of them, called "The "Land of Ire," he has this obſervation:

"Touching the originals of Government and "Ruling Power, queſtionleſs the firſt amongſt "mankind was that natural power of the father "over his children, and that deſpotical ſuperin-"tendance of a maſter of a houſe over his family. "But the world multiplying to ſuch a maſs of "people, they found that a confuſed equality and "a looſe unbridled way of living like brute "animals to be ſo inconvenient, that they choſe "one perſon to protect and govern, not ſo much "out of love to that perſon, as for their own con-"veniency and advantage, that they might live "more regularly, and be ſecured from rapine and "oppreſſion; as alſo, that juſtice might be ad-"miniſtered, and every one enjoy his own with-"out fear and danger. Such Governors had a "power inveſted in them accordingly; alſo to "appoint ſubſervient able Miniſters under them, "to help to bear the burden."

" There is an old proverb," adds Howell, " From a black German, a white Italian, a red " Frenchman, and I may add one member more, " from a round-headed Engliſhman, the Lord " deliver us! I pray, that theſe grand refiners " of religion prove not quackſalvers at laſt; that " theſe upſtart politicians prove not imperious " Tyrants. I have heard of ſome things which " they have done, that if Machiavel himſelf were " alive, he would be reputed a Saint in compa- " riſon of them. The Roman Ten, and the Athe- " nian Thirty Tyrants were mere babies to theſe; " nay, the Spaniſh Inquiſition and the Bloet-Rade " (that Council of Blood) which the Duke d'Alva " erected in Flanders, when he ſaid that he would " drown the Hollanders in their butter-tubs, was " nothing to this, when I conſider the prodigious " power they have aſſumed to themſelves, and do " daily exerciſe over the bodies, the eſtates, and " the ſouls of Men!"

SIR THOMAS SOMERSET,

" brother to the Marquis of Worceſter, had " a houſe which was called Troy, five miles " from Ragland Caſtle. This Sir Thomas being a " complete

" complete Gentleman, delighted much in fine gar-
" dens and orchards, where, by the benefit of art,
" the earth was made ſo grateful to him at the
" ſame time that the King (Charles the Firſt)
" happened to be at his brother's houſe, that it
" yielded him wherewithal to ſend his brother
" Worceſter a preſent, and ſuch an one as (the times
" and the ſeaſons conſidered) was able to make the
" King believe that the Sovereign of the Planets
" had new changed the Poles, and that Wales (the
" refuſe and the outcaſt of the fair garden of Eng-
" land) had fairer and riper fruit than England's
" bowels had on all her beds. This preſent given
" to the Marquis he would not ſuffer to be preſented
" to the King by any hand but his own. In comes,
" then, the Marquis at the end of the ſupper, led by
" the arm, with a ſlow pace, expreſſing much Spaniſh
" gravity, with a ſilver diſh in each hand, filled
" with rarities, and a little baſket on his arm as a
" reſerve, where, making his obeyſance, he thus
" ſpeaks: May it pleaſe your Majeſty, if the four
" Elements could have been robbed to have enter-
" tained your Majeſty, I think I had but done my
" duty; but I muſt do as I may. If I had ſent to
" Briſtol for ſome good things to entertain your
" Majeſty, that would have been no wonder at
" all. If I had procured from London ſome
" goodneſs that might have been acceptable to

" your Majeſty, that would have been no " wonder. But here I preſent you, Sir (pla- " cing his diſhes upon the table), with that " which came not from Lincoln that was, nor " London that is, nor York that is to be, but " from Troy. Whereupon the King ſmiled, " and anſwered the Marquis, Truly, my Lord, " I have heard that corn now grows where Troy " town ſtood; but I never thought that there had " grown any apricots before. Whereupon the " Marquis replied, Any thing to pleaſe your " Majeſty. When my Lord Marquis departed " the preſence, one told him that he would make a " very good courtier. Remember well, replied " the Marquis, that I ſaid one thing which may " give you ſome hopes of me: *Any thing* to " pleaſe your Majeſty."

" *Apopthegmes of the* EARL OF WORCESTER."

WILLIAMS,

SUCCESSIVELY BISHOP OF LINCOLN, LORD KEEPER, AND ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

" THIS learned prelate," ſays Wilſon, in his Hiſtory of King James the Firſt, " was of a " comely and ſtately preſence; and that, ani- " mated with a great mind, made him appear very

" proud

"proud to the vulgar eye; but that very temper "raiſed him to aim at great things, which he "effected: for the old ruinous body of the "Abbey-church of Weſtminſter was new clothed "by him; the fair and beautiful Library of "St. John's in Cambridge was a pile of his "erection; and a very complete Chapel built by "him at Lincoln College in Oxford (merely for "the name of Lincoln, having no intereſt in nor "relation to that Univerſity); theſe," obſerves Wilſon, "were arguments of a great mind: how "far from oſtentation* (in this frail body of "fleſh) cannot now be determined, becauſe the "benefit of publique actions ſmooths every ſhore "that piles up the building."

"But that," continues Wilſon, "which "heightened him moſt in the opinion of thoſe "who knew him beſt, was his bountiful mind to "men in want; he being a great patron to ſup-"port, where there was merit that wanted ſup-"ply; amongſt the reſt M. du Moulin† (a

* Tacitus ſays, "*Contemptâ famæ virtutes contemnuntur.*"

† Pierre du Moulin, a celebrated Proteſtant Miniſter in France, author of many books on religious controverſy. He came to England in the year 1615, with a plan of a general union of all the Proteſtant churches. The Univerſity of Leyden offered him their Divinity Profeſſorſhip, which he refuſed. He died in 1658, at the age of 90.

" very famous Proteſtant Miniſter of France), " in the perſecution there driven into England for " refuge. The Biſhop hearing of him, ſpoke to " Dr. Hacket his Chaplain, to make him a viſit " from him; and becauſe, ſaith he, I think the " man may be in want in a ſtrange country, " carry him ſome money (not naming the ſum, " becauſe he would ſounde the depth of his Chap- " lain's minde). Doctor Hacket, finding the " Biſhop nominate no proportion, told him he " could not give him leſſe than twenty pounds. " I did demurre upon the ſum, ſaid the Biſhop, to " try you. Is twenty pounds a fit gift for me to " give a man of his parts and deſerts? Take a " hundred pounds, and preſent it to him from me, " and tell him he ſhall not want, and I will come " ſhortly and viſit him myſelf. Which he after " performed, and made good his promiſe in ſup- " plying him during his abode in England."

According to Wilſon, " After a ſpeech of " James the Firſt to his Parliament, the Lord " Keeper Williams, Biſhop of Lincoln, and " Speaker of the Houſe of Peers (who always " uſes to make the King's mind be further known " if there be cauſe), told the Houſes of Lords " and Commons, that after the eloquent ſpeech " of his Majeſty, he would not ſay any thing; for " as one of the Spartan Kings, being aſked whether

" he

" he would not willingly hear a man that coun-
" terfeited the voice of a nightingale to the life,
" made anſwer, that he had heard the nightingale;
" ſo, for him to repeat or rehearſe what the King
" had ſaid, was (according to the Latin proverb)
" to enamel a gold ring with ſtuds of iron. He
" doubted not but that the King's ſpeech, like the
" Orations of Æſchines, had left in their minds a
" ſting; and as an Hiſtorian ſaid of Nerva, that
" having adopted Trajan, he was immediately
" taken away, *ne poſt divinum et immortale factum,*
" *aliquid mortale faceret*, ſo he could not dare,
" after his Majeſties *divinum et immortale dictum,*
" *mortale aliquid addere.*"

" This is not inſerted," adds the acute and neglected Hiſtorian, " to ſhew the pregnancy and
" genius of the man, but the temper of the times,
" wherein men made themſelves leſs than men, by
" making Kings little leſs than Gods. In this
" the Spaniſh bravery is much to be admired,
" and the French do not much come ſhort of
" them, who do not idolize their Kings with
" Sacred, Sovereign, Immortal, and oraculous
" expreſſions, but in their humbleſt petitions give
" him the title *Sir*, tell him their buſineſs, and
" demand juſtice of him. But where theſe adu-
" lations are admitted, though it doth not ſtrike

" ſuddenly

" ſuddenly into ſome incurable diſeaſe, yet the " ſame hand can make them conſume, and in " the end waſte to nothing."

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE COKE.

" THIS great Lawyer," ſays Wilſon, " was " a man of excellent parts, but not without his " frailties. For he was a ſtorchouſe and maga- " zine of the common law for the preſent times, " and laid ſuch a foundation for the future, that " poſterity may for ever build upon. So his " paſſions and pride were ſo predominant, that, " boyling over, he loſt by them much of his own " fullneſs, which extinguiſhed not only the valu- " ation, but the reſpect due to his merit.

" A breach," continues Wilſon, " happened " between the Lord Chief Juſtice Coke and the " Lord Chancellor Ellesmere, which made a paſ- " ſage to both their declines. Sir Edward Coke " had heard and determined a cauſe at common " law, and ſome report that there was juggling " in the buſineſs. The witneſs that knew and " ſhould have related the truth, was wrought upon " to be abſent, if any man would undertake to

" excuſe

" excuſe his non-appearance. A pragmatical " fellow of the partie undertook it, went with the " witneſs to a tavern, called for a gallon pot full " of ſack, bid him drink, and ſo leaving him, " went into the Court. This witneſs is called " for for the prop of the cauſe: the undertaker " anſwers upon oath, that he left the *witneſs in* " *ſuch a condition, that if he continues only but a* " *quarter of an hour, he is a dead man.* This " evidencing the man's incapability to come, " deaded the matter ſo, that it loſt the cauſe. " The plaintiffs that had the injury bring the " buſineſs about in Chancery. The defendants " (having had judgment at common law) refuſe to " obey the orders of the Court; whereupon the " Lord Chancellor, for contempt of the Court, " commits them to priſon. They petition againſt " him in the Star-chamber; the Lord Chief " Juſtice Coke joyns with them in the difference, " threatening the Lord Chancellor with a *Præ-* " *munire.* The Chancellor makes the King " acquainted with the buſineſs, who ſends to Sir " Francis Bacon his Attorney General, Sir Hen- " ry Montague, &c. commanding them to ſearch " what precedents there have been of late years, " wherein ſuch as have complained in chancery " were relieved according to equity and con- " ſcience after judgment at common law. They

" made

" made a report favourable to the interference " of the Court of Chancery in ſuch caſes. " This," adds Wilſon, " ſatisfied the King, " juſtified the Lord Chancellor, and the Chief " Juſtice received the foil, which was a bitter " potion to his ſpirit, but not ſtrong enough to " work as his enemies deſired. Therefore, to " trouble him the more, he is brought on his " knees at the Council-table, and three other " ingredients added to the doſe, of a more active " operation.

" Firſt, He is charged, that when he was the " King's Attorney-General, he concealed a ſta- " tute of twelve thouſand pounds due to the " King from the late Lord Chancellor Hatton, " wherein he deceived the truſt repoſed in him.

" Secondly, That he uttered words of very high " contempt as he ſat on the ſeat of Juſtice, ſay- " ing, The Common Law of England would be " overthrown, and the light of it obſcured, reflect- " ing upon the King.

" And thirdly, His uncivil and indiſcreet " carriage before his Majeſty, being aſſiſted by " his Privy Council and Judges, in the caſe of " Commendams *.

* In that buſineſs Lord Coke behaved very nobly and ſpiritedly at firſt, but afterwards made an improper ſubmiſſion.

The

" The laſt he confeſſed, and humbly craved his " Majeſty's pardon. The other two he palliated " with ſome colourable excuſes, which were not " ſo well ſet off but they left ſuch a tincture " behind them, that he was commanded to retire " to private life. And to expiate the King's " anger, he was enjoined in that leiſurely retire- " ment to review his Books of Reports, which " the King was informed had many extravagant " opinions publiſhed for practice and good law, " which muſt be corrected, and brought to his " Majeſty to be peruſed. And at his departure " from the Council-table, the Lord Treaſurer, " the Earl of Saliſbury, gave him a wipe, for " ſuffering his coachman to ride bare-headed " before him in the ſtreets; which fault he ſtrove " to cover, by telling his Lordſhip that his coach- " man did it for his own eaſe."

SIR WILLIAM WALLER.

THIS great leader of the Parliamentary forces in his "Recollections*" pays this tribute of regard to the exertions and tenderneſs of his wife:

* See the "Recollections of Sir William Waller" at the end of the Poetry of Anna Matilda, 12mo. 1788.

" I HAVE

" I HAVE been," ſays he, " *in priſons fre-*
" *quent*; ſeized upon by the army, as I was going
" to diſcharge my duty in the Houſe of Commons,
" and, contrary to priviledg of Parliament, made
" a priſoner in the Queen's Court; from thence
" carried ignominiouſly to a place under the
" Exchequer called Hell, and the next day to the
" King's Head in the Strand; after, ſingled out
" (as a ſheep to the ſlaughter), and removed to
" St. James's; then ſent to Windſor Caſtle, and
" remanded to St. James's againe; laſtly toſſed,
" like a ball, into a ſtrange country, to Denbigh
" Caſtle in North Wales, remote from my re-
" lations and intereſts. After above three years
" impriſonment, and thus being changed as itt
" were from veſſel to veſſel, itt pleaſed the Lord
" to turne my captivity, and to reſtore me to the
" comforts of my poore family again. And here
" let me call to mind how much reaſon I had to
" be thankful to Him who chaſteneth thoſe whom
" he loveth, for the great conſolation experienced
" in the dear partner of my captivity. She came
" to me diſguiſed in mean apparel, when I had
" groaned in my bonds ſeven months, thinking
" it the duty of a wife to riſke all things for the
" ſatisfaction of her huſband. Much difficulty had
" ſhe in comming, and was frequent on the
" brink of being diſcovered; but at length, over

" moun-

" mountains and unknown roads, ſometimes with " a guide and ſometimes with none, ſhe arrived " att my priſon; and ſhe ſeemed, when ſhe diſ- " covered herſelf to me, to be like the Angell " who appeared unto Peter in like circumſtances. " She did not, indeed, bid my priſon-gates fly " open, but by her ſweete converſe and behaviour " ſhe made thoſe things ſeem light which were " before heavy, and ſcarce to be borne. I muſt " ever acknowledg itt alſo a very great mercy, " that being ſo long ſubject to ſo great a malice, " armed with ſo great power, I was not given as " a prey to their teeth; and that after all the in- " deavours that were uſed to finde out matter of " charge againſt me, I came off with an intire " innocency, not only uncondemned, but unac- " cuſed."

LADY FANSHAIVE.

FARTHER EXTRACTS FROM THE MS. MEMOIRS OF THIS EXCELLENT WOMAN*.

" ON the 2d of September, 1651, was fought " the battle of Worceſter, when the King being " miſſing, and I hearing nothing of your Father " being dead or alive for three days, it is inex-

* See VOL. II. page 15.

" preſſible

" preſſible in what affliction I was. I neither ate
" nor ſlept, but trembled at every motion I heard,
" expecting the fatal news, which at laſt came,
" and mentioned that your father was a priſoner.
" Then, with ſome hope I went to London, to
" find out my huſband, whereſoever he was
" carried. On my coming to London, I met a
" meſſenger from him with a letter, which adviſed
" me of his condition, and told me he was very
" civilly treated. I ſaid little more but that I
" ſhould be in ſome room at Charing-croſs,
" where he had a promiſe from his keeper, that
" he ſhould reſt in my company at dinner-time.
" This was meant as a very great favour to him.
" I expected him with impatience, and, on the
" day appointed, provided a dinner and a room,
" as I was ordered, in which I was with my father,
" and ſome more of my friends, where we ſaw
" hundreds of poor ſoldiers, both Engliſh and
" Scotch, march all naked on foot, and many on
" horſeback. At laſt came the Captain and two
" ſoldiers with your father, who was very chearful
" in appearance. After he had ſpoken to me,
" and ſaluted me and his friends, he ſaid, Pray
" let us not loſe time, for I know not how little
" I have to ſpare. This is the chance of war:
" Nothing venture nothing have: and ſo let us
" ſit down, and be merry whilſt we may. Then

" taking

" taking my hand and kiſſing me, he ſaid, Ceaſe
" weeping, no other thing upon earth can move
" me: remember we are all at God's diſpoſal.
" Then he told us how kind the Captain had been
" to him, and that the people as he paſſed offered
" him money, and brought him good things:
" and that particularly Lady Denham, at Boſton
" Houſe, would have given him all the money
" ſhe had in the houſe; but he returned her
" thanks, and told her, that he had ſo ill kept his
" own, that he would not tempt his Governor
" with more; but that if ſhe would give him a
" ſhirt or two, and a few handkerchiefs, he would
" keep them as long as he could for her ſake.
" She fetched him ſome ſhifts of her own, and
" ſome handkerchiefs, ſaying, that ſhe was
" aſhamed to give them to him, but having none
" of her ſon's ſhirts at home, ſhe deſired him to
" wear them. Thus paſſed the time till orders
" came to carry my huſband to Whitehall, where,
" in a little room (yet ſtanding in the Bowling-
" green), he was kept priſoner without the
" ſpeech of any (ſo far as they knew) for ten
" weeks, and in expectation of death. They
" then examined him, and at laſt he grew ſo ill in
" health, by the cold and hard marches he had
" undergone, and being pent up in a room cloſe
" and ſmall, that the ſcurvy brought him down

" almoſt to death's door. During the time of his " impriſonment I failed not, conſtantly, when " the clock ſtruck four in the morning, to " go with a dark lanthorn in my hand, all alone " and on foot, from my lodgings in Chancery-" Lane, at my couſin Young's, to Whitehall, by " the entry that went out of King's-Street into " the Bowling-green. There I would go under " his window, and call him ſoftly. He, excepting " the firſt time, never afterwards failed to put out his " head at the firſt call. Thus we talked together, " and ſometimes I was ſo wet with rain that it " went in at my neck, and out at my heels. My " huſband directed me how to make my addreſſes " for his delivery to the General Cromwell, who " had a great reſpect for your father, and would " have bought him off to his ſervice upon any " terms.

" Being one day to ſolicit the General " for my huſband's liberty, he bade me bring the " next day a certificate from his phyſician that " he was really ill. I immediately went to Dr. " B——, who happened to be phyſician to " Cromwell and to our own family, who gave me " a very favourable one in behalf of my huſband. " I delivered it into the Council-chamber, at " three o'clock in the afternoon, into the Gene-" ral's own hand, as he commanded me; and he

" him-

" himſelf moved in the Council, that as they
" could make no uſe of the impriſonment of your
" father, with reſpect to any intelligence they
" wanted to procure from him, that he might have
" his liberty, upon giving bail for four thouſand
" pounds, to take a courſe of phyſic, in conſe-
" quence of the ill ſtate of his health. Many ſpoke
" againſt this; but moſtly Sir Henry Vane, who
" ſaid, that for all he knew, my huſband would be
" inſtrumental to hang all them that ſat there, if
" ever he had an opportunity: but if he had
" liberty for a time, he might take the Engagement
" before he quitted his confinement. Upon
" which Cromwell replied, I never knew that
" the Engagement was a remedy againſt the
" ſcorbut. The reſt, hearing the General
" ſpeak thus, thought that it would oblige him,
" and ſo they let him out upon bail.

" In March, we went with our three children
" into Yorkſhire, where we lived a harmleſs
" country life, minding only country ſports and
" country affairs. There my huſband tranſlated
" the Luſiad of Camoens. I found the neigh-
" bourhood very civil and very kind upon all
" occaſions; the country plentiful and healthy,
" and very pleaſant; but there was no fruit in it
" till we planted ſome; and my Lord Sheffield ſays
" now, that what we planted is the beſt fruit in

" the North. Our houſe and park of Tan-
" kerſley are very pleaſant and good, and we lived
" there with great content; but God ſo ordered
" it that this ſhould not laſt; for on the twentieth
" of July 1654, at three o'clock in the after-
" noon, died our moſt dearly-beloved daughter
" Ann, whoſe beauty and wit exceeded all that I
" ever ſaw of her age.

" We got leave, in Auguſt 1656, to go to the
" Bath, from whence we returned to the Priory
" of Ware in Hertfordſhire. This place we
" accounted happy to us, becauſe here in October
" we heard the news of Cromwell's death; on
" which my huſband began to hope that he ſhould
" get looſe from the fetters in which he had been
" kept ſeven years. Going then to London, with
" my Lord Philip Earl of Pembroke, he lamented
" the caſe of his bond to him, who was his old
" and conſtant friend, who told him, that if he
" would dine with him the next day, he would
" give him ſome account of that buſineſs. The
" next day he told him, I muſt ſend my eldeſt
" ſon into France, Mr. Fanſhawe; and you will
" not, I hope, take it ill, if I deſire your company
" and care of him for one year. I will procure you
" your bond within this week. My huſband was
" rejoiced to get looſe upon any terms that were
" innocent; ſo having ſeen the bond cancelled,

" he

" he went to Paris, and wrote to Lord Clarendon
" to tell him, that he was again a free man, and
" to desire him to acquaint his Majesty (Charles
" the Second) with this, and that he was ready
" to obey his commands.

" At Wallingford House the office was kept
" at which they gave passes for persons going
" abroad. In order to follow my husband, I went
" there to get one, dressed in as plain a way and
" speech as I could devise (leaving my maid at
" the gate, who was a much finer gentlewoman
" than myself). With as ill a mien and tone as I
" could express, I told a fellow that I found in
" the office, that I desired a pass for Paris to go
" to my husband. Woman, says he, what
" is your husband, and what is your name?
" Sir, said I, with many curtsies, he is a young
" merchant, and his name is Harrison. Well,
" replied he, it will cost you a crown. That
" is a large sum for me, said I; but pray put
" in my man, my maid, and three children: all
" which he immediately did, telling me that a
" Malignant (one of the King's party) would
" give him five pounds for such a pass.

" I thanked him kindly, and went away to my
" lodgings, where, with a pen, I made the great

" H. into FF. the two RRs. into W. the I. into
" S. the H. and O. into A. and the N. into W.
" ſo completely, that no one could find out the
" change. With all ſpeed I hired a barge, and
" that night at ſix o'clock I was at Graveſend;
" and from thence I went by coach to Dover;
" where, upon my arrival, the Searcher came,
" who knowing me, demanded my paſs, which
" they were to keep for their diſcharge."

" 1660. On the Feaſt of St. George, my
" huſband was proxy for the Earl of Briſtol, and
" was inſtalled for him Knight of the Garter.
" The Duke of Buckingham put on his robes,
" and the Duke of Ormond his ſtar, in the ſtall
" of the Earl of Briſtol. Now it was the
" buſineſs of the Chancellor (Lord Clarendon)
" to put your father as far from the King as he
" could, becauſe his ignorance in ſtate affairs
" was daily diſcovered by your father, who ſhewed
" it to the King; but at that time the King was
" ſo content that he ſhould alone manage his
" affairs, that he might have more time for his
" pleaſures, that his faults were not ſo viſible as
" they might otherwiſe have been, and after-
" wards proved to be. But now the Chancellor
" ſends for your father, and tells him, that by the
" King's

" King's (Charles the Second) particular choice, he " was reſolved upon to be ſent to Liſbon with the " King's letter and picture to the Princeſs, now " our Queen, which employment any Nobleman " would have been glad of."

" On the firſt of January 1662, my huſband, " as Privy Councillor, preſented his Majeſty with " ten pounds of gold in a purſe. The perſon " that carries it has a ticket given him of the " receipt thereof from the cupboard of the Privy " Chamber, where it is delivered to the Maſter of " the Jewel Office, who is thereupon to give " him twenty ſhillings for his pains, out of which " he is to give the ſervant of the Maſter of the " Jewel Office eighteen-pence."

In 1663, Lady Fanſhawe attended her huſband to Spain, when he went into that country in a public ſituation; and where they were both treated with that reſpect to which their talents and their virtues ſo highly intitled them.

The thread of her narration is thus reſumed on this very melancholy event:

" On the 15th June 1666, my huſband was " taken ſick with a diſorder like unto an ague,

" but it turned to a malignant inward fever, of " which he lay ill untill the twenty-ſixth of the " ſame month, and then departed this life, fifteen " days before his intended journey for England.

" O all-powerful Lord God! look down from " Heaven upon me, the moſt diſtreſſed wretch " upon Earth! ſee me with my ſoul divided, and " my glory and my guide taken from me, and in " him all my comfort in this life! ſee me ſtag- " gering in my path, which made me expect a " temporal bleſſing for a reward of the great in- " tegrity, innocence, and uprightneſs of his whole " life, and his patience in ſuffering the inſolencies " of wicked men, whom he had to converſe with " upon the public employment which thou " thoughteſt fit in thy wiſdom to exerciſe him in. " Have pity upon me, O Lord, and ſpeak peace " to my diſquieted ſoul, now ſinking under this " great weight, which, without thy ſupport, can- " not ſuſtain itſelf! Behold me, O Lord, with " five children, a diſtreſſed family, the temptation " of the change of my religion, the want of " all my friends, without counſel, out of my own " country, without any means of returning with " my wretched family to my own country, now at " war with moſt parts of Chriſtendom!

" The

" The next day my huſband was embalmed. " On the fifth of July, the Queen-Mother of " Spain ſent the Maſter of the Ceremonies of her " Court to me, to invite me to ſtay with all my " children at her Court, promiſing me a penſion " of thirty thouſand ducats a-year, and to pro- " vide for my children, if they would quit our " religion and become Roman Catholics. I " anſwered, that I humbly thanked her Majeſty " for her great grace and favour, which I ſhould " ever eſteem, and pay with my ſervices, as far " as I was able, all the days of my life: That " with reſpect to the changing of my religion, I " deſired her Majeſty to believe, that I would not " quit the faith in which I had been born and bred, " and in which God had been pleaſed to try me " for many years, in the greateſt troubles our " Nation had ever ſeen: and that I do believe " and hope, that in the profeſſion of my own " religion God would hear my prayers to re- " ward her Majeſty and all the Princes of her " Royal family for this ſo great favour, which " her Majeſty was pleaſed to offer me in my " greateſt of all afflictions."

" In 1667 I took a houſe in Holborn-row, " Lincoln's-inn-fields. Here, in this year, I only " ſpent

" ſpent my time in lamentations and dear remem-
" brance of my paſt happineſs and fortune; and
" though I had great graces and favours from
" the King and Queen (Charles the Second and
" his Queen) and the whole Court, yet I found at
" the preſent no relief. I often reflected, into
" how many errors and miſcarriages the fall from
" the happy eſtate in which I had been, would
" throw me; and as it is hard for the rider to
" quit his horſe in his full career, ſo I found my-
" ſelf at a loſs, that hindered me from ſettling
" myſelf ſuddenly in a narrow compaſs, though
" my ſmall fortune required it. But I reſolved
" to hold faſt by God, until I ſhould in ſome
" meaſure digeſt my affliction. Sometimes I
" thought to quit the world, as a ſacrifice to your
" father's memory, and to ſhut myſelf up in a
" houſe for ever from all people; but in con-
" ſideration of my children, who were all young
" and unprovided for, being wholly left to my
" care and diſpoſal, I reſolved to ſuffer the ſtorms
" and blows of fortune as long as it ſhould pleaſe
" God.

" In July of the ſame year, I waited on the
" King, and delivered his Majeſty my whole
" accounts. He was pleaſed to receive me very
" graciouſly, and to promiſe me that they ſhould

" be

" be paid, and likewiſe that he would take care " of me and of mine.

" I preſented the King, Queen, Duke of York, " and Duke of Cambridge, with two dozen of " amber ſkins, and ſix dozen of gloves. I likewiſe " preſented my Lord Arlington with amber ſkins " and chocolate, and a great picture, a copy of " Titian, to the value of one hundred pounds; " and I made preſents to Sir William Coventry " and ſeveral other perſons then in office. I ſpent " my time in ſoliciting and petitioning my Lord " Southampton for the preſent diſpatch of my " accounts, which did paſs the Secretary, the Lord " Arlington; and within two months I got a " privy ſeal for my money, without either fee or " preſent which I could faſten on my Lord. " Now I thought myſelf happy, and feared " nothing leſs than further trouble. God, that " only knows what is to come, ſo diſpoſed my " fortune, that loſing that good man and friend Lord " Southampton, my money (which was 5600l.) " was not paid me until December 1669, not- " withſtanding I had exchequer tallies for it " above two years before. This was above two " thouſand pounds loſs to me. Beſides, theſe " Commiſſioners, by the inſtigation of one of " their Fellow-Commiſſioners (my Lord Shafteſ- " bury, the worſt of men), perſuaded them that I " ſhould

" ſhould pay for the Embaſſy Plate, for which I " paid two thouſand pounds; and ſo maliciouſly " did he oppreſs me, as if he hoped in me to de- " ſtroy that whole ſpark of honeſty and innocence " which he hates."

" I Bought ground in St. Mary's Chapel in " Ware Church of the Biſhop of London; and " there I made a vault for my * huſband's body, " in which I had him laid by moſt of the ſame " perſons who had laid him before in my father's " vault in Hertford Church, where he was de- " poſited until I could make this vault and monu- " ment, which coſt me two hundred pounds; " and where, if it pleaſes God, I intend to lie " myſelf."

☞ By the kindneſs of Mr. FANSHAW, of Bedford-Row, the Compiler is enabled to preſent the Public with an ENGRAVING of LADY FANSHAWE, from a Portrait of that excellent Woman in his poſſeſſion.

* " My huſband," continues Lady Fanſhawe, " had " the good fortune to be the firſt choſen, and the firſt " returned Member of the Commons' Houſe of Par- " liament, after the King came home; and this coſt him " no more than a letter of thanks, a brace of bucks, and " twenty broad pieces of gold, to purchaſe wine for the " Voters."

JOHN,

ANN LADY FANSHAWE

London, Published by Cadell Junr. & Davies, Strand, June 1, 1793.

JOHN DUKE OF BRAGANZA,

KING OF PORTUGAL.

" THE Duke of Braganza," ſays Howell in his Letter to Mr. Digby, " whom you may ſo " well remember about the Court of Spain, is " now King of Portugal, by the name of *El* " *Rey Don Juan*; and he is as generally obeyed, " and as quietly ſettled, as if he had been King " theſe twenty years there; for the whole country " fell ſuddenly to him, not one town ſtanding out. " When the King of Spain told the Count " Olivarez of it firſt, he ſlighted it, ſaying, that " he was but *Rey de Havas*, a Bean-cake King " (a King made by children on Twelfth-night)."

Segrais ſays, " They give the Cardinal de " Richelieu too much credit, who ſuppoſe that he " inſtigated the Conſpiracy of Portugal. He had " nothing to do with it. It is true, indeed, that " when the Conſpiracy had broken out, he ſent " aſſiſtance to the new King, the Duke of Bra- " ganza; but he never thought of a revolution. " The Conſpirators were ten thouſand perſons in " number, who kept their ſecret ſo well, that the " Court of Spain had not the leaſt knowledge of " their intention till it was publickly known.

" Count

" Count Olivarez thought to make light of it,
" by telling his Sovereign (Philip the Fourth),
" Sire, that fooliſh fellow the Duke of Braganza
" is going to make you a preſent of three or four
" Duchies, and to take poſſeſſion of a Kingdom
" which he can never keep."

CHARLES THE SECOND.

LOCKHART, the Author of " The " Memoirs," wrote with his own hand the following narrative in his copy of Lord Clarendon's " Hiſtory of the Rebellion."

" It is very ſtrange, that amongſt ſo many " dangers to which King Charles the Second " was expoſed, and from which he was ſurpriſingly " and miraculouſly delivered, neither Lord Cla- " rendon, nor any Author I have met with, takes " the leaſt notice of one of a very extraordinary " nature which happened to him in Holland, and " which was as follows:

" The King when at Bruſſels, being deſirous " and reſolved to ſee his ſiſter the Princeſs of " Orange (but withal under a neceſſity to make " his journey with the utmoſt ſecrecy), did com-

" municate

" municate his deſign to no perſon whatſoever. " He ordered Fleming (a ſervant of the Earl of " Wigtoun), who was in his ſervice, and of " whoſe fidelity he neither then nor ever after did " doubt, ſecretly to provide a couple of good " horſes, and have them ready at a certain place " and time of the next enſuing night, by his " Majeſty appointed; and that Fleming, with " theſe horſes, ſhould remain alone till he heard " from the King. At the time appointed, the " King (having gone to bed, and afterwards " dreſſed himſelf) privately goes out at a back " door, and leaving only a letter to ſome one of " his ſervants in whom he confided, with an ac- " count of his having gone from thence for a few " days, and with directions to keep his abſence " as ſecret as poſſible, under pretence of his being " indiſpoſed, came to the place, where he found " Fleming with the horſes as he had directed. " He then acquainted Fleming of his deſign to " ſpeak with his ſiſter at the Hague; and, not " regarding the hazards he might be expoſed to, " away he went with his ſlender equipage and " attendance, travelling through the moſt ſecret " by-ways, and contriving it ſo, that he came to " the Hague by ſix in the morning, and alighted " at a ſcrub inn, in a remote part of the town, " where he was confident none would know him

" under

" under the diſguiſe he was then in. He imme-
" diately ſent Fleming to acquaint his ſiſter where
" he was, and left it to her to contrive the way
" and manner of having acceſs to her, ſo as not
" to be known. Fleming having diſpatched his
" commiſſion in a very ſhort time (leſs than an
" hour) was no ſooner returned to tell the King,
" whom he found in the room where he had left
" him (where he had been ſtill alone), than an
" unknown perſon came and aſked of the Land-
" lord, if two Frenchmen had not alighted at his
" houſe that morning. The Landlord replied,
" that two men had come, but of what country
" he knew not. The ſtranger required him to
" tell them that he wanted to ſpeak to them;
" which being done, the King was much ſurprized,
" but withal inclined to ſee the perſon. Fleming
" oppoſed it, but the King being poſitive, the
" perſon was introduced, being an old reverend-
" like man, with a long gray beard, and ordinary
" gray cloaths, who looking and ſpeaking to the
" King, told him, he was the perſon he wanted to
" ſpeak to (and all alone) on matters of im-
" portance. The King, believing it might per-
" haps be a meſſage from his ſiſter, or being
" curious to know the reſult of ſuch an adventure,
" deſired Fleming to withdraw; which he refuſed,
" till the King taking him aſide, told him, there

" could

"could be no hazard from ſuch an old man, for "whom he was too much; and commanded him "to retire. They were no ſooner alone, than "the ſtranger bolted the door (which brought the "King to think on what might or would happen), "and at the ſame time falling on his knees, pulled "off his very nice and artificial maſk, and diſ-"covered himſelf to be Mr. Downing (afterwards "well-known by the name of Sir George "Downing, and Ambaſſador from the King to "the States-General after the Reſtoration), then "Ambaſſador from Cromwell to the States-"General; being the ſon of one Downing, an "Independent Miniſter, who attended ſome of the "Parliament-Men who were once ſent to Scot-"land to treat with the Scots to join againſt the "King, and who was a very active and violent "enemy to the Royal Family, as appears by this "hiſtory. The King, you may imagine, was "not a little ſurprized at the diſcovery, but "Downing gave him no time for reflection, "ſpeaking to him immediately in the following "manner: That he humbly begged his Majeſty's "pardon for any ſhare or part he had acted during "the rebellion againſt his Royal intereſt, and "aſſured him, that though he was juſt now in "the ſervice of the Uſurper, he wiſhed his "Majeſty as well as any of his ſubjects; and

" would, when an occaſion offered, venture all
" for his ſervice, and was hopeful that what he
" was about to ſay would convince his Majeſty
" of his ſincerity. But before he mentioned the
" cauſe of his coming to him, he muſt inſiſt, that
" his Majeſty would ſolemnly promiſe him not to
" mention what had happened, neither to Fleming
" nor to any perſon whatever, until it pleaſed
" God that his Majeſty was reſtored to his Crown,
" when he ſhould have no reaſon to deſire that it
" ſhould be concealed; though even then, he
" muſt likewiſe have his Majeſty's promiſe never
" to aſk, or expect he ſhould diſcover, how or
" when he came to know of his Majeſty's being
" there. The King having ſolemnly engaged on
" the terms required, Downing proceeded and
" told him, that his Maſter the Uſurper being now
" at peace with the Dutch and the States (ſo de-
" pendant and obſequious to him that they refuſed
" nothing he required), had with the greateſt
" ſecrecy, in order to make it more effectual,
" entered into a treaty, by which (amongſt other
" trifling matters agreed to between them) the
" chief and indeed main end of the negociation
" was, that the States ſtood engaged to ſeize and
" deliver up to the Uſurper the perſon of his
" Majeſty, if at any time he ſhould happen by
" chance or by deſign to come within their
" territories,

" territories, when required thereto by any perſon
" in his name; and that this treaty, being ſigned
" by the States, was ſent to London, from whence
" it had returned but yeſterday morning, and was
" totally finiſhed yeſterday night, between him-
" ſelf and a Secret Committee of the States.
" Downing likewiſe repreſented to his Majeſty,
" that his Maſter's (Cromwell's) intelligence was
" ſo good, that a diſcovery would be made even
" to himſelf (Downing) of his Majeſty's being
" there; and if he neglected to apply to have
" him ſeized, his Maſter would reſent it to the
" higheſt degree; which would infallibly coſt him
" his head; and deprive his Majeſty of a faithful
" ſervant; and being deſirous to prevent the mi-
" ſerable conſequences of what would follow, if
" his being here were diſcovered, he reſolved to
" communicate the danger he was in to his
" Majeſty, and, for fear of a future diſcovery, he
" had diſguiſed himſelf, being determined to en-
" truſt no perſon with the ſecret. He then pro-
" poſed, that his Majeſty ſhould immediately
" mount his horſe, and make all poſſible diſpatch
" out of the territories of the States; that he
" himſelf ſhould return home, and under pretence
" of ſickneſs lie longer a-bed than uſual; and that,
" when he thought his Majeſty was ſo far off as
" to be out of danger to be overtaken, he ſhould

" go to the States, and acquaint them, that he " underſtood his Majeſty was in town, and require " his being ſeized on the terms of the late treaty; " that he knew they would comply readily, and " ſend to the place directed; but on finding that " his Majeſty was gone off ſo far as to be ſafe, he " would propoſe to make no further noiſe, leſt it " ſhould diſcover the treaty, and prevent his " Majeſty's falling afterwards into their hands.

" The King immediately followed his advice, " and he returning home, every thing was acted " and happened as it was propoſed and foretold.

" The King, having thus eſcaped this imminent " danger, moſt ſeriouſly performed what he pro- " miſed, never mentioning any part of this ſtory " till after the Reſtoration, and then not deſiring " to know how Downing's intelligence came, " which he never diſcovered, though he (the King) " often ſaid it was a myſtery; for no perſon " knew of his deſign till he was on horſeback, " and he could not think that Fleming went " and diſcovered him to Downing: beſides he " ſo ſoon returned from his ſiſter, he could " not have time, Downing having come much " about the time at which Fleming returned."

" I have heard," adds Lockhart, " this ſtory " told by ſeveral who frequented the Court of " Charles the Second, after the Reſtoration, par-

" ticularly

" ticularly by the Earl of Cromartie, who ſaid, " that in the next year after the Reſtoration, he, " with the Duke of Rothes, and ſeveral other " Scotch Quality, being one night with the " King over a bottle, they all complained of an " impertinent ſpeech which Downing had made " in Parliament reflecting on the Scottiſh Nation, " which they thought his Majeſty would reſent ſo, " as to order him from Court, and withdraw his " favour from him: the King replied, that he did " not approve of what Downing had ſaid, and " that he would reprove him for it; but that to " go further he could not do, becauſe of this " ſtory, which he repeated in the terms here " related; which made ſuch an impreſſion on all " preſent, that they freely forgave what had " paſſed, and the Duke of Rothes aſked liberty to " drink Downing's health in a bumper."

The Duke of Ormond ſeems very early to have predicted the unfitneſs of Charles for the exalted and reſponſible ſituation he was one day to fill; for in a letter of his addreſſed to Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Lord Clarendon), January 27, 1658, he ſays, " But I fear his immoderate de- " light in empty, effeminate, and vulgar conver- " ſations, is become an irreſiſtible part of his " nature, and will never ſuffer him to animate his " own deſigns and others actions with that ſpirit

" which is requiſite for his quality, and much " more to his fortune.

" This, to any but to you, or him from any " (unleſs a very few) but from me, or from me " at any other time, were too bold a lamentation, " for ſo God knows it is. God bleſs him, and " fit him for his work."

LORD CLARENDON'S " *Letters.*"

LOUIS XIV.

M. DU FRESNE took occaſion one day to remark to this Prince, that he did not appear to be ſufficiently cautious in the liberty which he gave to every one to approach his perſon, and more particularly when he was at war with a Nation * that were irritated againſt him, and were capable of attempting anything. " I have re- " ceived, Sir," ſaid Louis, " a great many hints " like this; but, in ſhort, if I were capable of " taking them, my life would not be worth " having: it is in the hands of God, he will diſ- " poſe of it as he pleaſes, and therefore I do not " preſume to make the leaſt alteration in my " conduct."

* The Dutch.

COL-

COLBERT.

A FEW days before this great Financier died, Louis XIV. wrote to him with his own hand, to deſire him to take care of himſelf, and to take ſome ſuſtenance. They brought him a baſon of broth, which he refuſed. His wife ſaid to him, "Will you return an anſwer to the King?" He replied, "There is time enough for that. I now "am about to anſwer to the King of Kings."

On nearly the ſame occaſion he ſaid to his wife, "Madam, when I was in this cloſet, buſied "in his Majeſty's buſineſs, neither you nor any-"one elſe dared to attempt to come in to diſturb "me; and now that I am employed in buſineſs "relative to my ſalvation, you are continually "interrupting me."

Colbert honeſtly told Louis XIV. that he would ruin his ſubjects, if he continued to go on with thoſe great buildings which he had begun. This ſpeech made Louis tell Marſard, his Architect, "*On me donne trop de dégout. Je ne veux* "*plus ſonger à bâtir.*" It was, indeed, high time to ſay ſomething to Louis on the ſubject, as in one year, according to Racine's "*Fragmens Hiſ-*"*toriques*," he had ſpent ſixteen millions of livres in building.

The Miniſter of Colbert's pariſh, that of St. Euſtache at Paris, came to him on his death-bed to tell him, that he had ordered prayers to be put up in his church to the Almighty for the recovery of his health. "I hope not," replied Colbert: "let them be addreſſed to the Throne "of Grace that I may find mercy."

PASCAL.

"THOSE perſons," ſays Segrais, "who "write books for the public, ſhould let their "friends ſee them who are men of judgment, "and are capable of correcting them before they "appear at that redoutable tribunal. M. de "Menage did ſo, and that accounts for the "correctneſs of his works. M. de la Roche-"foucault acted in the ſame way by his Memoirs "and Maxims. Why are Paſcal's Provincial "Letters ſo perfect? It is becauſe they were ſeen "and reviewed by at leaſt a dozen of thoſe "gentlemen of Port Royal who were men of "talents, and who had an exquiſite taſte in diſ-"covering what would pleaſe the public."

Thoſe perſons who from folly or from careleſſneſs tell one friend what another friend

ſays

ſays of him, would do well to conſider this obſervation of the acute and amiable Paſcal:

"All men naturally hate each other. I am "certain, that if they were to know accurately "what they occaſionally had ſaid of one another, "there would not be four perſons in the world "who could long preſerve their friendſhip for "each other."

M. ARNAULD D'ANDILLY.

THIS learned and pious head of the illuſtrious family that bears his name, was intended by Ann of Auſtria for a very conſiderable employment at her Court, which he refuſed, and retired to the celebrated ſeminary of learning and of piety near Paris, ſo well known by the name of Port Royal des Champs. As by the rules of that venerable Society every member of it was obliged to have ſome manual employment, Arnauld purſued that of gardening. He ſent every year a preſent of fruits which he had cultivated himſelf to Ann of Auſtria: Cardinal Mazarin uſed to call them, "*les fruits bénits.*" He died at Port Royal at the age of eighty-four years. He is thus deſcribed by

by a perſon who knew him at the latter part of his life:

"His ſparkling eyes, his firm and quick "ſtep, his voice of thunder, his body up-"right and vigorous, his gray hairs that ſo well "contraſted with the ruddineſs of his cheeks, "his grace in mounting and in ſitting his horſe, "his ſtrength of memory, the readineſs of his "wit, the force of his hand both to hold his pen "and to prune his trees, inſure him a kind of "immortality amongſt the Society to which he "belongs."

M. Arnauld tranſlated the Hiſtory of the Jews from the Greek of Joſephus; the Lives of the Saints and Fathers of the Deſert, compiled from the Fathers of the Church; ſome books upon Gardening; and ſome ſacred Poems, which he calls "Œuvres Chrêtiennes." Theſe Poems were lately preſented to a Lady, between whom and this virtuous Nobleman a parallel might be very fairly drawn. The following lines accompanied them:

What! "Œuvres Chrêtiennes" to B——— ſend?
What, teach ev'n pious excellence to mend?
No; but to ſhew her how in Arnauld's lines
Her ſaint like life in his reflected ſhines.

S.

"M. D'An-

" M. D'Andilly is a man," ſays Balzac, " who " poſſeſſing the moral as well as the chriſtian " virtues, was neither vain of the firſt, nor aſhamed " of the laſt."

It was one day obſerved to M. Arnauld, how wonderful it was that his brother's book, the celebrated " Livre de la Frequente Communion," though written by a young man who had juſt finiſhed his ſtudies, and who had not lived in the great world, ſhould have been written with ſuch elegance and politeneſs. He replied, " that there " was no ground for aſtoniſhment, for that his " brother merely ſpoke the language of his " family."

M. D'Arnauld went to Verſailles to return Louis XIV. his thanks for appointing his ſon M. de Pomponne Secretary of State. Louis very obligingly told him, " that he was well rewarded for what he " had done for M. de Pomponne, by the applauſes " that were univerſally given to the choice he had " made of for that employment;" and after having paid M. Arnauld ſome compliments upon his virtues and his learning, he ſaid to him with a ſmile, " Yet, Sir, I cannot help thinking but " that you have a ſin upon your conſcience of " which you have not repented."

" Your Majeſty," replied M. Arnauld, " will, " I hope, tell me what it is, that I may attempt

" to

" to diveſt myſelf of it, either by correcting it or " by doing penance for it." " That, Sir," added the polite Monarch, " is to have told the world in " your fine Preface to Joſephus, that you tranſ- " lated that author at the age of eighty. For " ſurely you muſt be highly pleaſed with yourſelf, " to ſee yourſelf at that age ſtill capable of pro- " ducing a work ſo excellent and ſo highly " eſteemed."

M. Arnauld wrote likewiſe the Memoirs of his own Life, which are excellent.

ABBE ARNAULD

was the ſon of M. Arnauld D'Andilly, and wrote ſome very entertaining Memoirs of his Life. " My mother," ſays he, in one part of them, " was brought up in England, whilſt " her father, M. de la Boderie, was Am- " baſſador from the Court of France to James " the Firſt. She has often told me, that at one of " the combats between bull-dogs and lions, in " London (a ſight very common at that time in " England) at which the King and his Court " were preſent, one of the Maids of Honour " to the Queen was attended by a young man of " faſhion who was much attached to her, and to " whom ſhe ſhewed very little kindneſs. The " Lady, either to prove the ſtrength of his " paſſion,

" paſſion, or perhaps, as the Abbé ſays, to get rid of " him, dropped one of her gloves upon the " ſtage, and turning to the Gentleman, affected " to appear extremely concerned at her loſs. " He well knew what this meant, and coming " down very coolly from his ſeat, walked upon " the ſtage with his ſword drawn, and his left " arm wrapped up in his cloak. He then picked " up the glove which had expoſed him to ſuch " imminent danger. By good luck the lion was " too much engaged on the oppoſite ſide of the " ſtage with the bull-dogs to take notice of him. " He next retired to his ſeat with the ſame cool- " neſs with which he had quitted it, when turning " to the Lady, and giving her a very gentle tap on " the cheek with the glove, Here, Madam, is your " glove! Indeed you do not deſerve to have a man " like myſelf attached to you. From that time " he took no further notice of her. His behaviour " was the admiration of the whole Court; her's " was the ſhame and the contempt."

LE COMMANDEUR DE SILLERY.

AS this Knight of Malta, who was Ambaſſador from France to the Pope, was one day walking with the Venetian Ambaſſador in the Square before the beautiful Church of the Geſù at Rome

Rome (where it seems there is always air, even in the hottest day of summer), he said to him, "What an odd thing it is that there should be "always something of a breeze here! Can Your "Excellency account for it?" "Perfectly "well," replied the Venetian, "upon a tradition "that has been long current in this city. The "Devil and the Wind were one day walking "together in the streets of Rome, when coming to "the Jesuits College in this place, the Devil "said to the Wind, Pray be so good as to stay "here a minute or two, I have a word to say to "these good Fathers within. The Devil, as "the story goes, never returned to his com-"panion, who has been ever since waiting for "him at the door."

"*Memoires* DE L'ABBE D'ARNAULD."

MADAME LA COMTESSE DE SAINT BALMONT.

"IT was in the year 1638," says Abbé Arnauld, in his very amusing Memoirs, "that "I had the honour to become acquainted with "that Amazon of our times Madame de Saint "Bal-

" Balmont, whoſe life was a prodigy of courage " and of virtue, uniting in her perſon all the valour " of a determined ſoldier, and all the modeſty " of a truly chriſtian woman. She was of a " very good family of Lorraine, and was born " with a diſpoſition worthy of her birth. " The beauty of her face correſponded to that of " her mind, but her ſhape by no means agreed " with it, being ſmall and rather clumſy. Provi- " dence, who had deſtined her for a life more " laborious than that which females in gene- " ral lead, had formed her more robuſt and " more able to bear bodily fatigue. It had " inſpired her with ſo great a contempt for beauty, " that when ſhe had the ſmall-pox ſhe was as " pleaſed to be marked with it as other women " are afflicted on a ſimilar occaſion, and ſaid, " that it would enable her to be more like a man. " She was married to the Count de Saint Bal- " mont, who was not inferior to her either in " birth or in merit. They lived together very " happily till the troubles that aroſe in Lorraine " obliged them to ſeparate. The Count was " conſtantly employed by the Duke his Sovereign " in a manner ſuitable to his rank and diſpoſition, " except when he once gave him the command " of a poor feeble fortreſs, in which he had the " aſſurance to reſiſt the arms of Louis XIV.

" for

" for ſeveral days together, at the riſque of being
" treated with the extremeſt ſeverity of military
" law, which denounces the moſt infamous and
" degrading puniſhment againſt all thoſe Officers
" who hold out without any proſpect of ſucceſs.
" M. de Saint Balmont went indeed farther,
" and added inſolence to raſhneſs; for at every
" ſhot of cannon that was fired at the fortreſs, he
" appeared at the windows, attended by ſome
" fiddlers, who played by his ſide. This madneſs
" (for one cannot call it by a more gentle name)
" had nearly coſt him very dear; for when he was
" taken priſoner it was agitated in the Council of
" War, compoſed of the Officers whom he had
" treated with this inſolence, whether he ſhould
" not be hung up immediately; but regard was
" paid to his birth, and perhaps to his courage,
" however indiſcreet. Madame de Saint Balmont
" remained upon his eſtates to take care of them.
" Hitherto ſhe had only exerted her ſoldier-like
" diſpoſition in hunting and ſhooting (which is
" a kind of war), but very ſoon an opportunity
" preſented itſelf of realizing it, and it was
" this: An Officer in our cavalry had taken
" up his quarters upon one of her huſband's
" eſtates, and was living there at diſcretion.
" Madame de Saint Balmont ſent him a very
" civil letter of complaint on his ill behaviour,

" which

" which he treated with great contempt. Piqued " at this, ſhe was reſolved that he ſhould give " her ſatisfaction, and merely conſulting her " reſentment, ſhe wrote to him a note ſigned, " Le Chevalier de Saint Balmont. In this note " ſhe obſerved to him, that the ungentleman- " like manner in which he had behaved to his " ſiſter-in-law, obliged him to reſent it, and that " he would give him with his ſword that ſatis- " faction which his letter had refuſed. The " Officer accepted the challenge, and repaired to " the place appointed. Madame de Saint Bal- " mont met him dreſſed in men's cloaths. They " immediately drew their ſwords, and our heroine " had the advantage of him; when, after having " diſarmed him, ſhe ſaid, with a very gracious ſmile, " You thought, Sir, I make no doubt, that you " were fighting with Le Chevalier de Saint Bal- " mont; it is, however, Madame de St. Balmont " of that name who returns you your ſword, " and begs you in future to pay more regard to " the requeſts of the ladies. She then left him, " covered with ſhame and confuſion; and, as the " ſtory goes, he immediately abſented himſelf, " and no one ever ſaw him afterwards. But be " that as it may, this incident ſerving merely to " inflame the courage of the fair challenger, ſhe " did not reſt ſatisfied with merely preſerving her

" eſtates by repelling force by force, but ſhe " afforded protection to many of the Gentlemen " in her neighbourhood, who made no ſcruple to " take refuge in her village, and to put themſelves " under her orders when ſhe took the field, which " ſhe always did with ſucceſs, her deſigns being " executed with a prudence equal to her courage. " I have often, ſays the Abbé, been in company " with this extraordinary perſonage at the houſe " of Madame de Feuquieres, wife to the celebrated " Marſhal of that name, at Verdun; and " it was quite ridiculous to ſee how embar- " raſſed ſhe appeared in her female dreſs, and " (after ſhe had quitted it in the town) with what " eaſe and ſpirit ſhe got on horſeback, and atten- " ded the ladies that were of her party, and whom " ſhe had left in her carriage, in their little ex- " curſions into the country.

" The manner of living, however, of Madame " de Saint Balmont, ſo far removed from that of " her ſex, and which in all other females who " have attempted it, has ever been found united " with libertiniſm of manners, was in her accom- " panied with nothing that bore the leaſt reſem- " blance to it. When ſhe was at home in time " of peace, her whole day was employed in the " offices of religion; in prayers, in reading the " Bible and books of devotion, in viſiting the

" poor

" poor of her pariſh, whom ſhe was ever aſſiſting " with the moſt active zeal of charity. This " manner of living procured her the admiration " and eſteem of perſons of all deſcriptions in her " neighbourhood, and inſured her a degree of " reſpect that could not have been greater towards " a Queen."

ARNAULD, BISHOP OF ANGERS.

IT ſeems as if all who bore this illuſtrious name were deſtined to be eminent for ſome excellent quality or other; for learning, for bravery, for virtue, or for piety. The Biſhop of Angers, as his Nephew tells us in his Memoirs, was never once out of his dioceſe * after the care of it was committed to his charge. His delicacy about his epiſcopal duties was ſo great, that being one day at Saumur within his dioceſe, where Louis the Fourteenth was with his Court, and as he was walking with ſome other Biſhops, hearing a ſoldier ſay, " What, ſhall we never ſee anything but Biſhops

* This may be very commendable in a Catholick Biſhop. In England, our Prelates being Peers as well as Biſhops, their attendance in Parliament becomes a part of their duty.

" here?" he felt himſelf much mortified, as if it could poſſibly have regarded himſelf. The Biſhop was ſo unneceſſarily ſcrupulous, that, paſſing a river in a boat, where one of the boatmen fell into the water through drunkenneſs, and was drowned, after having ſent ſome money to the widow, he often made a pilgrimage on foot to an hermitage at ſome diſtance from his place of reſidence to pray for the ſoul of the boatman.

MADAME DE SEVIGNE.

" THE mere name of this Lady," ſays Abbé Arnauld, " deſerves an eulogium from thoſe who " know how to appreciate ſenſe, wit, and virtue. " I ſhall never forget," adds he, " the firſt time " that I had the honour to ſee this excellent " Woman in her coach with her ſon and daugh- " ter. They realized what the Poets have told " us of Latona between Apollo and young Diana; " ſo much beauty and elegance appeared in the " Mother and her children. She then did me the " favour to promiſe me her friendſhip, and I am " not a little proud of having preſerved to this " day a preſent ſo dear and ſo precious. But I " muſt

" muſt ſay indeed, to the honour of the Ladies, " that I have ever found them more conſtant in " their friendſhips than the Men. By the Men I " have often been deceived;—never by the " Ladies *.

DUC DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT.

THIS acute Nobleman was an inſtance of the truth of one of his own Maxims:

" There are certain perſons who would never " have been in love, had they not been told that " ſuch a paſſion really exiſted:"

for he uſed to ſay, that he knew nothing of love but from Romances; and that he had never felt that paſſion in his own perſon.

" M. de Rochefoucault," ſays Segrais, " was " a man of no great learning, but he was a man

* The ſagacious Dr. Franklin uſed to ſay, that the pureſt and moſt uſeful friend a man could poſſibly procure, was a Frenchwoman of a certain age who had no deſigns upon his perſon; " they are," added he, " ſo ready to " do you ſervice, and from their knowledge of the world " know ſo well how to ſerve you wiſely."

" of extremely good ſenſe, and had a perfect know-
" ledge of the world. This occaſioned him to
" make reflections, and to reduce into Maxims
" his analyſis of the heart of man, which he
" moſt completely underſtood. For my part, I
" am ſo fond of his Maxims, that I have them
" almoſt all by heart."

Dr. Johnſon uſed to ſay of Rochefoucault's Maxims, that it was nearly the only Book written by a Gentleman which Authors by profeſſion had any reaſon to be afraid of. Nor, indeed, is it a wonder that he ſhould raiſe apprehenſions in the minds of moſt writers; for, as Segrais tells us, ſome of the Maxims were altered thirty times: he ſent both his Memoirs and his Maxims to a learned friend, part by part, as he had finiſhed them, to be looked over and corrected by him; nay, he inſiſted upon his keeping his *brouillons* ſix weeks at a time, that he might examine them more accurately, and that he might have more time to judge of the truth of the Maxims, and of the arrangement of the words.

" The Duke very wiſely never diſputed in
" company. If any perſon differed from him in
" opinion, he merely ſaid, Sir, you are then of

" that

"that opinion? I am of mine: and ſo the "matter reſted," ſays Segrais *.

DOM NOEL D'ARGONNE.

THIS Carthuſian Monk, of Gallion in Normandy, ſeems the only one of his venerable fraternity who has ever written upon ſubjects of Belles Lettres. The firſt two volumes of that learned and agreeable Miſcellany "Les Melanges de la Literature," which go under the name of Vigneuil de Merveille, were compiled by him. The third volume was put together by the Abbé Banier; perhaps from the papers of the elegant Carthuſian, who appears to have lived very much in the world. He occaſionally ſpeaks of his travels to Rome; and his obſervations ſeem replete with that knowledge and diſcrimination of character which a ſecluded life can never afford.

* Sir Iſaac Newton would never diſpute in company. When he had delivered an opinion which any one choſe to controvert, he never was at the pains to defend it, but contented himſelf with ſaying, "I believe, Sir, if you will "be at the trouble of examining my opinion, you will "find I have very good reaſons for it."

"The Painters," ſays he, in the ſecond volume of his Melanges, "who are enraptured with "their art, take every opportunity of ſketching "any fine heads they happen to meet with, par-"ticularly when they have ſomething extraordi-"nary about them. An humble imitator of thoſe "Artiſts, I make pictures of thoſe perſons in "whom I perceive any thing remarkable. Mr. "M. N. is now under my pencil. He is a man "of quality, ſenſible, handſome, and genteel. "He is extremely pleaſant in ſociety, but "knows not what it is to love, or to have a real "regard for any one. He is of opinion, that the "heart is given us merely to purify the blood, to "ſet it in motion, and to render it perfect, and "not to receive any impreſſions of tenderneſs or "of attachment to mankind. He looks upon "this principal part of ourſelves as a ſimple "machine, and nearly as the principal pump of "Paris, which ſerves merely to raiſe the water of "the Seine, and to diſtribute it through the city. "Mr. M. N. pays viſits, and is viſited in his turn: "he is polite to every one. Every perſon who "meets him is always glad to ſee him, and when "he quits him, it is always with ſome degree of "regret. His underſtanding turns itſelf as he "pleaſes, and he accommodates himſelf to the "talents, and the turn of mind, and the capacity

"of

" of every one who comes near him. He is a " Divine with Divines, a Philoſopher with Philo- " ſophers, a Politician with Politicians, a man of " frolick with thoſe who have that turn of mind. " In ſhort, prepared for any thing, he is the man " of every perſon, and ſtill the man of no one. " He forgets you as ſoon as your back is turned, " and never thinks but of pleaſing thoſe who are " immediately before him. He paſſes imper- " ceptibly from one ſcene to another, and " from one character to another. He is always " himſelf, and yet he is never himſelf. He takes " time as it comes. The day of yeſterday remains " not in his memory, and he never by care and " by foreſight anticipates that of to-morrow."

Dom' Noel wrote upon "Education, or, the Hiſ- " tory of M. de Monçade," accompanied with ſome Maxims and Reflections. Rouſſeau appears to have read this Work, and to have made ſome uſe of it in his Emile. Dom' Noel's Treatiſe "*ſur la* " *Lecture des Peres de l'Egliſe*," or on the manner in which the Fathers ſhould be read, was a Book much eſteemed in the Catholick Church of France.

SORBIERE

tranſlated Hobbes's famous political Work "Levi-athan" into French. In his Preface he draws a parallel between his Author and Machiavel. "The reaſonings of the firſt," ſays he, "proceed "from a cruel and a ſavage mind; thoſe of Hobbes "flow from a diſpoſition good, tender, and bene-"volent. Yet after all," adds he, "who will "become a ſkilful politician by reading Hobbes? "All that he ſays, to ſpeak after the Italians, "is merely an impoſſible chimera, a wild in-"vention, a chaos of confuſion. Buſineſs and "not declamation, and ſtill leſs the empty imagi-"nations of a learned man in his ſtudy, make "politicians. *Più vale*, ſays Boccalini, *un' oncia "da fatto che mille di ragione. Laſciamo diſ-"corſi, poniamo il negozio in prattica.*"

GASSENDI

exhibits one of the moſt ſtriking inſtances of the præcocity of the human intellect. "At the age "of four years," ſays Bernier, "he uſed to de-"claim his little ſermons; at the age of ſeven he "uſed

" uſed to ſteal away from his parents, and ſpend a " great part of the night in obſerving the ſtars. " This made his friends ſay, that he was born an " Aſtronomer. At this age he had a diſpute with " the boys of his village, whether the moon or " the clouds moved: to convince them that the " moon did not move, he took them behind a " tree, and made them take notice that the moon " kept its ſituation between the ſame leaves, " whilſt the clouds paſſed on. This early diſpo- " ſition to obſervation induced his parents to cul- " tivate his talents; and the clergyman of his " village gave him the firſt elements of learning. " His ardor for ſtudy became then extreme; the " day was not long enough for him; and he often " read a good part of the night by the light of the " lamp that was burning in the church of his " village, his family being too poor to allow him " candles for his nocturnal ſtudies. He often," adds Bernier, " took only four hours ſleep in the " night. At the age of ten, he harangued his " Biſhop in Latin (who paſſed through Gaſſendi's " village on his Viſitation) with ſuch eaſe and " ſpirit, that the Prelate exclaimed, That lad will " one day or other be the wonder of his age!"

" I had the curioſity," ſays St. Evremond, " to " viſit Gaſſendi. After a very long converſation, " in which he diſcuſſed ſome very ſerious ſubjects, " he

" he complained that Nature had given ſuch a " degree of extent to our curioſity, and ſuch very " narrow limits to our knowledge. This, he " aſſured me, he did not ſay to mortify the pre- " ſumption of any perſon, or from an affected " humility, which is a kind of hypocriſy. He " did not pretend to deny but that he knew what " might be thought on many ſubjects, but he " dared not venture to affirm that he completely " underſtood any one. His manner in conver- " ſation was extremely agreeable; he had a very " poliſhed and elegant underſtanding; he had a " great deal of delicate repartee; he was in gene- " ral ſilent, never oſtentatiouſly obtruding upon " other people either the acuteneſs of his under- " ſtanding or the eloquence of his converſation; " he was never in a hurry to give his opinion, " before he knew that of the perſons who were " converſing with him. When men of learning " introduced themſelves to him, he was contented " with behaving to them with great civility, and " was not anxious to ſurprize their admiration by " letting himſelf out before them. The intire " tendency of his ſtudies was to make himſelf " wiſer and better; and to have this intention " more conſtantly before his eyes, he had inſcribed " all his books with theſe words, *Sapere aude.*

Gui

Gui Patin, who attended Gaſſendi as his Phyſician in his laſt illneſs, writes thus to M. Spon: "I have juſt now left Gaſſendi between two "Prieſts. *Sic itur ad aſtra*, where, great Aſtro-"nomer and Philoſopher as he is, he will know "more in a quarter of an hour than he ever could "here in the courſe of his whole life."

FATHER MABILLON.

LOUIS the Fourteenth was deſirous to ſee this celebrated Benedictin. Le Tellier, Archbiſhop of Rheims, preſented him to his Majeſty in theſe words: "Sire, I have the honour to preſent to "you the moſt learned man in your dominions." Boſſuet, who was preſent, added, "Sire, and the "moſt modeſt."

An Engliſh Gentleman, wiſhing to conſult M. Du Cange on ſome ſubject of antiquity, was referred by him to Mabillon. On applying to Mabillon, he deſired him to conſult M. Du Cange. "Why, my good father, he told me to addreſs "myſelf to you." "He is my Maſter, I aſſure "you, Sir," replied the Benedictin. "If, "however, you continue to honour me with your "viſits,

" viſits; I will communicate to you the little that " I know."

Clement XI. on hearing of Mabillon's death, wrote to the illuſtrious Congregation of St. Maur, to deſire that they would bury their deceaſed colleague in a place of diſtinguiſhed ſepulture; " for," added he, " all the men of learning who " come to Paris will not fail to inquire where you " have placed him—*ubi poſuiſtis eum.*"

Dom' Rouſſel made an inſcription for him. The eulogium it contains may be recommended to the notice of many perſons who ſeem to make up in arrogance their inferiority of knowledge to this modeſt Benedictin.

Omnium hominum ſibi conciliavit animos
Hominum mitiſſimus;
In ipſis etiam *literariis* diſcrepationibus,
Nemini aſper.
Nemini læſit, etiam læſus.
Scribentem incitabat veritas,
Certamen moderabatur lenitas,
Vincentem coronabat veritas,
Coronatum ornabat humilitas.

* * *

Cœleſtis gloriæ cupidus,
Mundanam ſprevit.
Reſpexit mercedem
Quam dare ſolent homines
Vani, vanum.

Nullam

Nullam in clauſtro tenuit dignitatem,
Omnes meruit.
Cum literarum ſtudiis
Virtutum ſtudia conjunxit,
Ut alterno fœdere.
Scientia pietatem
Pietas ſcientiam adjuvaret.

SANTEUIL.

PRINCES and great men are but too apt to degrade their own dignity, and to render the ſituation of dependance more ungrateful and unpalatable than it is of neceſſity, by playing practical jokes upon thoſe perſons who are about them. The celebrated Latin Poet Santeuil died of one of theſe princely gambols. Some Spaniſh ſnuff was put into a glaſs of wine, by order of the Ducheſs of Bourbon, which he was obliged to drink, and he died a few days afterwards in the moſt horrid tortures, in conſequence of it.

Santeuil, who was a quibbler, and *une homme aux bons mots*, died as he lived; for, on her Highneſs's *(ſon Alteſſe)* ſending one day to know how he did when he was in the agonies of death, on hearing the word *Alteſſe*, he turned his eyes

eyes up to Heaven, repeating "*Tu ſolus Altiſſi-*
"*mus*," and died immediately.

Santeuil wrote ſome excellent Hymns * for the ſervice of the Catholick Church, which are ſtill in uſe. He uſed frequently to ſay, that though every one was expected to go to church, he ſhould be excepted, as he could not prevent himſelf from hearing his own hymns ſung there, perhaps with too much ſatisfaction for a pious man.

Santeuil, who had never taken Prieſt's orders, ſeated himſelf one day in a Confeſſional Chair that belonged to his Convent, and leaned over the elbow of it, as if in expectation of receiving

* The concluſion of his Hymn to Holy Women, is exquiſite. He thus concludes his deſcription of the Virtuous Woman:

Non illa luxu veſtium,
Non crine torto ſplenduit,
Cultu nitens ſed ſimplici
Puris placebat moribus.

Se ſub *ſerenis* vultibus
Auſtera virtus occulit.
Timet videri, ne ſuum
Dum prodit, amittat decus.

Paſcenda cœleſti cibo!
Sacris ſtudebat literis,
Templo frequens, ſed ſedula
Redibat ad curam domûs.

a pe-

a Penitent. A handſome woman approached, knelt down, and began to enumerate her frailties. Santeuil, who was pleaſed with it at firſt, ſoon became tired of it, and by way of putting a ſtop to his Penitent, cried out, "Why, you ſimple-"ton, I am no Prieſt; why do you trouble me "with all this detail?" "Oh, Sir," replied the woman, "I ſhall go immediately and make my "complaint to your Superior of your improper "and ſcandalous conduct." "Shall you ſo, my "charming Penitent?" replied Santeuil: "then "I ſhall go and complain to your huſband."

COSMO THE SECOND,

GRAND DUKE OF TUSCANY.

"I ONCE," ſays Dom' Noel d'Argonne, "heard "a very wiſe man ſay, that the great curſe of all "thoſe perſons who are accuſtomed to have every "thing at their command is, that they imagine "they can attempt nothing which has the leaſt "difficulty in it without affecting their health; "and this is often carried ſo far, that in the moſt "common occurrences of life, apprehenſions and

" difficulties ariſe, which, in the minds of perſons " leſs favoured by fortune, could find no place."

" Coſmo the ſecond, Grand Duke of Tuſcany," ſays Abbé Arnauld, " was very hypochondriacal, " and was under the direction of his brother " Cardinal Giovanni, who for his own particular " intereſt put it into his head that his health " would ſuffer extremely if he ever ſlept with his " wife, a very beautiful Princeſs, and the heireſs " of the illuſtrious Houſe of Urbino. Coſmo " was well acquainted with her merit, and had a " great regard for her; yet, apprehenſive of this " health, he avoided every opportunity of being " left alone with her, exhibiting a great degree of " weakneſs both with reſpect to his love and to " his health; but he was indeed a ſlave to the " laſt. I have ſeen him walk up and down his " room, in which there were two immenſe ther- " mometers, on which his eyes were continually " fixed, and pull off and put on his nightcaps (of " which he had always five or ſix in his hand) " according to the degree of heat or cold that " thoſe inſtruments marked. It was a moſt ridi- " culous thing to ſee. No juggler was ever more " adroit in managing his cups and balls, than this " Prince was in changing his night-caps."

CAR-

CARDINAL D'ESTE.

"IN the diſpute between this magnificent "Prince of the Roman Church and the Ami- "rante of Caſtile, Viceroy of Naples, on the "latter's refuſing to pay a certain mark of reſpect "to the Cardinal in the ſtreets of Rome; the "Italians ſaid of the bravery which the French "that were at Rome exhibited in a ſkirmiſh "between them and the Spaniards upon this tri- "fling occaſion, Do we not ſee that the French "go to death as if they were certain of riſing "again the next day?"

"*Memoires* D'ARNAULD."

MADAME DE BAVIERE,

MOTHER OF THE REGENT OF FRANCE,

is thus deſcribed by Duclos: "She was extremely "fond of her ſon, though ſhe was much diſſatisfied "with his conduct. This Princeſs had great "good ſenſe, was a woman of virtue and of honour, "much attached to the decorum of her ſituation, "and to the etiquette of her rank. An excellent

" ſtate of health which nothing could affect, and " which prevented her from requiring any deli- " cacy with reſpect to herſelf, made her appear " harſh and unfeeling to others, whom ſhe could " not poſſibly ſuppoſe to ſtand in need of any kind " of management or attention to their feelings. " She was a German, and was extremely fond of " perſons of that Nation: indeed it was ſufficient " only to be of that Nation to have a claim to " her attention."

Some extracts from the letters of this Princeſs to Caroline Queen of George the Second, were printed a few years ago; they are curious, but very groſs. Mrs. S——, who was Bed-chamber-woman to Queen Caroline, uſed to ſay, that ſhe remembered perfectly well the Queen's receiving many of them, and that ſhe occaſionally ſaid, " Theſe are letters not fit for every one to read."

On the death of this Princeſs, ſome one, in alluſion to the extremely vicious character of her ſon, and to the Proverb that has had its ſanction in the experience of all ages and of all countries to its truth, " Idleneſs is the mother of Vice," wrote upon her coffin, " *C'y gyſt l'Oiſiveté*, Here lies " Idleneſs."

DUKE OF ORLEANS,

REGENT OF FRANCE.

DUCLOS ſays of this Prince, "He was by "nature humane, compaſſionate, liberal, and "brave. He would have been a virtuous man, "could any one be virtuous without principles." His Uncle (Louis the Fourteenth) ſaid of him, "that he was *un fanfaron des crimes*; and," added this Monarch, "I really believe, that if "the Duke of Orleans were to be ſeriouſly ill, "he would have recourſe to relics and to holy "water."

Mr. Pope, ſpeaking of him, ſays,

"A Godleſs Regent tremble at a Star!"

Duclos, in confirmation of his ſarcaſm upon the Duke's fooliſh fears and idle ſuperſtition, ſays, "that the Duke uſed to run after every fortune-"teller and aſtrologer that came to Paris, and "exhibited in his character all the credulous "curioſity of a chamber-maid."

The Duke was a man of talents, a Muſician, a Chemiſt, and a Painter; and he was more pleaſed

with the compliments paid to him on his ſuppoſed excellence in any of theſe arts, than on any attention or flattery beſtowed upon his rank or his courage.

The Regent one day gave his drawing-maſter the choice of two pictures from his gallery. He ſolicited two that were painted by his Royal Highneſs. They were of courſe preſented to him, with a thouſand Louis d'ors, as a reward for the juſtneſs of his taſte.

The Duke diſtinguiſhed himſelf extremely as a General in Spain, and was a man of great ſenſe and great eloquence; yet, from the want of the proper direction of this aſſemblage of talents, his life was paſſed in a manner neither happy nor honourable to himſelf, nor uſeful to others. His mother uſed to ſay of him, that at his birth all the fairies in the neighbourhood were invited to beſtow their favours upon him, except one who was left out by accident. She in revenge ſaid, that ſhe would make all their gifts inefficacious, by rendering the child incapable of making a good uſe of them.

Many of the Regent's *bons mots* remain: His definition of the perſons who frequent the Courts of Sovereigns, and are in place with every Adminiſtration, is excellent: "*Ce ſont des parfaits courteſans; ils ont ni honneur ni humeur.*"

To

To ſome Eccleſiaſtic of diſtinction whoſe character was indifferent, and who on ſoliciting the Regent for a Biſhopric, told him that he ſhould be diſhonoured if he was not placed in that ſituation, he replied, "Sir, I had much rather that you "were diſhonoured than myſelf."

The good Staniſlaus King of Poland, driven from his dominions by the ſavage Charles the Twelfth, took refuge in Paris, where he was ſupported at the expence of the Court of France. Some one complained to the Regent of the great ſum of money which this exiled Monarch's ſupport coſt, and wiſhed him to leave France. "Sir," replied the Duke of Orleans, nobly, "France has "been, and I truſt ever will be, the refuge of "unfortunate Princes; and I ſhall moſt certainly "not permit it to be violated, when ſo excellent "a Prince as the King of Poland comes to claim "it."

England has done itſelf immortal honour by the protection it has afforded to the Emigrant Nobility and Prieſthood of France during the late unparalleled Revolution in that country.

The liberality and generoſity which the Britiſh Nation in general ſhewed to the unfortunate French who have reſided among them, gave occaſion to the following lines in 1791, to introduce

duce a Lady of birth, of elegance, and of talents, to the notice of the Public as a ſinger:

TO MADAME DE S——.

FROM Gallic horrors, and Sedition's roar,
Welcome, ſweet Syren, to the Britiſh ſhore!
From his fam'd lyre ſuch notes *Amphion* drew,
And ſtrait *Bœotia*'s ſtones to order flew,
Leap'd into form, obedient to command,
And own'd the magic of the maſter's hand.

Hadſt thou attun'd thy ſweetly-ſounding ſtring,
Thine and thy injur'd Country's wrongs to ſing;
Hadſt thou bewail'd, in thy all-powerful ſtrain,
Thy King a captive, and his Nobles ſlain;
Whilſt law and right, the ſanctuary and throne,
One equal wreck, one monſtrous ruin own;
Nor age nor ſex whilſt Hell-born Rapine ſpares,
The hoary prelate from the altar tears,
The ſacred cloyſter's reverend gloom invades,
Drags into day the Heav'n-devoted maids!
And (ſhame! oh ſhame!) pollutes their pious ears
With taunts profane, and with indecent jeers;—
The furious rabble ſure had learnt to feel,
Rebellion's ſelf had ſheath'd its murd'rous ſteel;
Diſcord for once had bade her horrors ceaſe,
And thou hadſt ſooth'd the madd'ning herd to Peace!

How vain the thought! for *Gallia*'s modern race
The antient fathers of their ſoil diſgrace.
No more with zeal their Monarch they obey;
No more they bend to Beauty's ſofter ſway;

Traitors

Traitors to every power they once ador'd,
And true to Licence only and the Sword!
A *Bourbon* now, robb'd of his vaſt domain,
His ſubjects' loyalty implores in vain;
Proud *Auſtria's* daughter, *Gallia's* beauteous Queen,
Bleſt with each grace of *Pallas'* lofty mien,
Diſplays her mournful majeſty of charms
Unheeded 'midſt the din of civil arms:
Their Royal child, with ſad affright oppreſt,
In vain ſeeks refuge in a parent's breaſt;
In vain his helpleſs ſuppliant arms extends,
No pity ſoothes, no pious care befriends,
Whilſt with a trembling voice and ſtreaming eyes,
"O ſpare my mother—ſpare your Queen!" he cries.
(Patron of wretched *Gaul's* diſtracted land,
Oh ſainted Monarch *, arm thy vengeful hand;
Graſp the red bolt, avert this foul diſgrace,
And ſave the glories of thy ſacred race!)

Then, lovely Syren, welcome to this Iſle,
Here temper'd Liberty has deign'd to ſmile!
Where laws in Freedom's happieſt hour deſign'd,
The wonder and the envy of mankind,
With equal force the Peer and Peaſant bind;
Where ſcale of rank but fans the mind's bright flame,
Bids it aſpire and reach the heights of fame;
Where Kings, but echoing the public voice,
Reign by true right divine their people's choice;
No lawleſs ſway, no baleful power confeſs,
Contented only with the power to bleſs;

* St. Louis, the Tutelar Saint of France, from whom the preſent Royal Family is deſcended.

Favour'd

Favour'd Vice-gerents of th'Eternal Throne
In mercy, its lov'd attribute, alone;
Where every Muſe has fix'd her willing ſeat,
Where every talent finds a ſure retreat;
Where ſoft Humanity (the country's boaſt)
Reckons each wand'ring ſufferer to the coaſt.
Here whilſt thy trembling fingers ſtrike the lyre
To notes of horror or of ſoft deſire,
Thy lips in ſweet vibration pour around
Each mingled melody of vocal ſound;
And whilſt, reſponſive to the well-ſtruck ſtrings,
The little Loves expand their purple wings,
O'er every charm of thy fair form preſide,
And each compos'd and decent motion guide;
Whilſt ſad remembrance of a happier fate
(A huſband's love, a father's honoured ſtate*
For one ſhort pauſe arreſts the liquid note,
And the ſigh lingers in thy tuneful throat;
Whilſt warm with extacy our boſoms glow,
For thy ſad ills the generous tear ſhall flow,
Pity with tranſport in each breaſt unite,
And ſympathy give virtue to delight.

S.

In the frankneſs and openneſs of his character, and in ſome degree in his perſon, the Regent reſembled Henry the Fourth; and he was much pleaſed when any one noticed the reſemblance to him.

* Madame de S——'s father was Under-Intendant to M. Bertier, the Intendant of Paris who was butchered by the mob of that city a few years ago.

The

The Regent was a good judge of painting. The collection of pictures which he made at the Palais Royal was a very fine one, and united in itself the collections of Chriſtina Queen of Sweden and Cardinal de Richelieu, with the additions made to it by himſelf. Spence in his "Anecdotes" ſays, the moſt coſtly picture in the collection was the Belle Raphael (as it is called), and that it coſt thirteen hundred pounds. Ten thouſand guineas were offered lately, by a Sovereign, for the Three Maries at the Sepulchre by Annibal Caracci; a French banker bought the Italian part of the Collection; and the Flemiſh part was on ſale in London two years ago.

The Regent's ſon, on ſucceeding his father, ordered Coypel to cut to pieces all the indecent pictures in the Palais Royal. This order was not rigidly complied with, as ſeveral of theſe pictures have made their way into other collections, as thoſe of Dreſden, Berlin, &c.

CARDINAL

CARDINAL DUBOIS.

THE ſpeech which this profligate Miniſter delivered to the Aſſembly of the Clergy, was made by Fontenelle. He wrote likewiſe the Epitaph for his Eminence, which he managed extremely well. Having nothing to ſay of the good qualities of the deceaſed Cardinal, he merely adverted in it to the height of his ſituation, and the uncertainty of power and of dignity. After the enumeration of all his titles and employments, he adds from Scripture, "What are all theſe titles and "honours but the changing bow of Heaven, "and the vapour that melts into air! "Paſſenger, intreat of Heaven, for the deceaſed, "more ſolid and more ſubſtantial bleſſings."

The Monument repreſents the Cardinal on his knees with a book open before him, in which there is inſcribed "*Miſerere:*" his eyes are turned towards the body of the church, as if to intreat continually the prayers of the congregation for him. The idea of it was ſuggeſted by a relation of his, an Eccleſiaſtic of great merit.

Dubois, ſoon after the Peace of Ryſwick, was in England, where he became acquainted with a celebrated Counteſs of that Nation, whom he uſed

uſed to call "*la plus belle Irrégularité du Monde.*" One of her friends, ſuppoſing (no doubt) that Dubois would become one day Prime Miniſter of France, gave him this advice: "Take care never "to ſerve any perſon too much; you will always "ſuffer for it: and I ſuppoſe that you are hardly "enough of a Don Quixote to pique yourſelf on "the glory of making a man ungrateful."

The Cardinal, who had been exalted from a very mean ſituation to the rank of Prime Miniſter of a great Country and a Prince of the Church, uſed occaſionally to exclaim, in the midſt of all his conſequence and ſplendor (ſo much envied by the reſt of mankind), "Alas! how happy ſhould "I be, were I to return to my old ſituation and "lodging in a good ſecond floor, with an old "Gouvernante, and with a hundred and fifty "pounds a-year!" The obſervant Fontenelle uſed to ſay, "What always made me ſatisfied with "my low condition of life, was to ſee Cardinal "Dubois come to me to be ſoothed and comforted, "and that I had never occaſion to apply to him "for a ſimilar purpoſe."

Soon after the Regent had made Dubois a Counſellor of State, he ſent for him, and taking him by the hand ſaid, "My good friend, we "muſt now have a little honeſty: I muſt beg it "of you as a favour."

The

The Cardinal was a man of very preciſe and accurate converſation, and had a great deal of general knowledge. This he took care to increaſe, by always leading with great dexterity the perſons with whom he was converſing to ſubjects in which they had moſt knowledge *.

Mr. Crawfurd, in one of his diſpatches from the Court of France, after giving an account of the laſt hours of the Cardinal, embittered by the moſt horrid tortures of mind and of body, thus delineates his character:

"His Eminence had no great order in private "affairs, nor even in the conduct of the great "detail of public buſineſs which he took upon "him; ſo that there is a good deal of confuſion "in his family, and amongſt his clerks in their "different offices. He could never bring him-"ſelf to diſtribute his time of doing buſineſs into "appropriated hours and days for the different af-"fairs of which he undertook the detail; and by this "means ſeldom had time to finiſh any thing but what "was immediately preſſing, and remained almoſt

* "M. de Varillas," ſays Menage, "told me one day, "that nine parts out of ten of what he knew, he had "picked up in converſation. On reflecting a little," adds Menage, "I told him that I was preciſely in the "ſame ſituation."

"in

" in a continual hurry by the great multiplicity " of affairs that neceſſarily crouded upon him in " ſuch a country as this; whilſt he let every one " know, that it was to him alone they muſt " addreſs themſelves, if they expected to ſucceed " in any demand they had to make."

The Cardinal, whoſe papers were never put in any order, uſed frequently, in ſearching after any thing he wanted, to ſwear exceſſively. One of his Clerks told him, " Your Eminence had better hire " a man to ſwear for you, and then you will " gain ſo much time."

MR. LAW.

THIS celebrated Projector, ſoon after his arrival at Paris, boaſted, " that he would make " France ſo powerful, that every other Nation " in Europe ſhould ſend Ambaſſadors to it, but " that the King of France ſhould merely ſend " *Meſſengers* to the other Nations *."

* " Je rendrai la France ſi grande, que toutes les " Nations de l'Europe enverront des Ambaſſadeurs à " Paris, et le Roi n'enverra que des Couriers."

A friend

A friend of Law's aſked him one day, whether it were true that he was going to war with England. "I ſhould think," added he, "that a Miniſter "like yourſelf, whoſe intereſt it is to make the "State flouriſh by commerce, and by eſtabliſhments that require peace, would never think "of going to war." Law calmly replied, "Sir, "I do not deſire war, but I am not afraid of it."

Law had promiſed his maſter, the Regent, mountains of gold; and when his promiſes failed, the Regent ſent for him, and called him by all the opprobrious epithets that he could think of—"Knave, Madman!" and ſaid to him, that he did not know what hindered him from ſending him to the Baſtile, and that there never was any perſon ſent there who deſerved it ſo well as himſelf.

JOHN DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

IT is well known that Lord Bolingbroke uſed to tell his friends, in the latter years of his life, after his attainder was reverſed, that the Duke of Marlborough had agreed to join the new Tory Miniſtry after Lord Oxford's diſmiſſion; and that,

as

as he was expected to land immediately at Dover, orders were ſent to fire the guns of the Caſtle on his landing. It has been ſaid, and upon good authority, that fortunately for the Duke, a friend of his on board a packet from Dover met the Duke's ſhip at ſea with the news of Queen Anne's death; and that, after ſome conſultation, it was determined that the Duke ſhould proceed on his voyage, and give out that he was returning to England to join the friends of the Hanover family.

Though the Duke of Marlborough was appointed Commander in Chief of the Forces by George the Firſt, he never had his confidence; and had ſo little weight with him, that when he wiſhed only to appoint a friend of his to an Enſigncy, he uſed to deſire Mr. Pulteney (then Secretary at War) to go in to the King with his name. The King, when he was Elector of Hanover, was diſpleaſed with him for not appointing him to ſome command of conſequence in the Allied Army, of which the Duke was then the General.

S A R A H,

DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH.

IN the "Opinions" of this extraordinary woman, "Edinburgh 1786," her Grace entertains this opinion, which will moſt probably not be thought very wide of the truth, under the article "Patriots, 1738:"—"I think that all the people "in places, and thoſe of the patriots that have a "mind to have them, will keep and get all the "employments to the laſt moment, without any "regard to what may happen in England."

Under the article "Purchaſe of Land," her Grace ſays, with as much truth as moſt predictions dictated by ſpleen and ill-humour contain, under the year 1738—"From fear of a ſponge, "I have ſold my ſtock low and bought land dear, "which I did becauſe I thought that would hold "longeſt."

Under the next year ſhe ſays, "Went in "the City to bid for Lord Yarmouth's eſtate, "which I believe I ſhall have; and I do think it "neceſſary to do it, becauſe land will be the laſt "thing taken from us; and I expect, a little "ſooner or later, a ſponge which will put an end "to all ſtocks and money lent to the Govern-"ment."

The

The following joint letter of this celebrated Lady and of her Huſband, John Duke of Marlborough, addreſſed to GEORGE BUBB, Eſq. (afterwards Lord MELCOMBE) was kindly communicated to the Compiler by PENRUDDOCK WYNDHAM, Eſq. Member of Parliament for the County of Wilts; a Gentleman on whom the unanimous ſuffrages of the county have lately conferred that honour, ſo long merited by his pleaſing manners, his ſocial habits, and his elegant hoſpitality.

"St. Alban's, April 24, 1715.

"SIR,

"I HAVE juſt now received the favour of your "letter from Madrid of the 15th of this month, "which is ſo very oblidging, that I can't let the "poſt go without returning my thanks to you. "The account you have given me of your travels "made me laugh more than I have done for a "great while: for which if you are angry, I "beg your pardon; for I remember, when I was "in the ſame condition, I thought it paſt a jeſt. "But I hope theſe ſorts of ſufferings will make "you have a great reliſh for the conveniencies "that I deſign to make this ſummer at Blenheim, "where I promiſe you that all my friends ſhall "have whatever I think can contribute to make "them ſtay with us. When I talked with our "Ambaſſadour of his going abroad, I thought

" hee did not ſeem ſo fond of his journey as to
" make me apprehend that he will be offended at
" me for wiſhing him as ſoon as poſſible at one
" of my country-houſes, where he and you ſhall
" always have a very hearty wellcome; and, to
" tell you the truth, I am ſimple enough to like
" that way of life much better than any Court.

" It was very natural, after your deſcription of
" Madrid, to reflect upon the blood and treaſure
" that it has coſt to make the Emperor maſter of
" it; and I would fain flatter myſelf, from the
" melancholy account which you give me of the
" chief place in it, that the laſt honeſt Miniſtry
" have not done us ſo much miſchief as they
" intended, by giving it to France.

" Pray let me know if there is any thing worth
" your buying for me, in any place you come
" through in your way home, that can come
" without trouble to you. If there is, I will
" return your money, for I love to buy any thing,
" whenever I can, that is pritty and uſeful. But
" in this great affair I muſt deſire you to conſult
" a little with the Ambaſſadour; which you won't
" take ill, ſince you may remember, that at
" Antwerp you did not ſo much depend upon
" your own experience as not to employ me.
" The Duke of Marlborough tells me, hee will

" write

" write to you in this letter, and therefore 'tis " time for me to conclude, and to aſure you that " I am

" Your moſt faithful and moſt humble ſervant,

" S. MARLBOROUGH."

" My humble ſerviſs to the Ambaſſadour and " Mr. Egerton."

* * * *

" LADY MARLB. letter is very long, that I " muſt onely take this opportunity of thanking " you for your kind remembrance; and I deſir " you will be ſo good as to make my ſincere " compliments to my Lord Ambaſſador."

LORD CHESTERFIELD.

A LADY of high rank, and of exquiſite diſcernment, obſerved of the difference between the wit of this Nobleman and that of his contemporary Lord Bath, that the one was always ſtriving to be witty, and the other could not help being ſo.

The following Original Letter of Lord Chesterfield, when he was only Lord Stanhope, will shew that even in very early life he had that mean opinion of Women, which might have been more readily forgiven him when he became old and peevish.

TO BUBB DODDINGTON, ESQ.

"DEAR SIR,

"WE have both had the luck we could have "wished for, for I have had the happiness to "receive your letters, and find by them that you "have escaped the trouble of mine.

"Your last gave me some hopes of seeing you "here this winter; but I am since informed, that "I must be some time longer without that satis- "faction. How far your public spirit may "prevail I can't tell, and make you prefer your "Country's service to any other consideration; "but setting that motive aside, I believe you would "not be unwilling to see London again, nor like "it the worse for coming from Madrid; the "gravity and reservedness of the one may be very "good preparation towards tasting the other.

"If you have a great turn to politics, you will "find here ample matter for the exercise of that "talent. Never were more speculations, and to

"less

"leſs purpoſe than now; for the myſtery of State "is become, like that of Godlineſs, ineffable and "incomprehenſible; and has likewiſe the ſame "good luck, of being thought the finer for not "being underſtood.

"As for the gay part of the Town, you would "find it much more flouriſhing than you left it. "Balls, Aſſemblies, and Maſquerades have taken "place of dull formal viſiting-days, and the "Women are become much more agreeable trifles "than they were deſigned.

"I can't omit telling you that puns are extremely "in vogue, and the licence very great: the "variation of three or four letters in a word of "ſix breaks no ſquares, inſomuch that an in-"different punſter may make a very good figure "in the beſt companies.

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Your moſt obedient humble ſervant,

"STANHOPE."

"Auguſt 20, 1716."

Lord Cheſterfield, in the latter part of his life, called upon Mrs. Ann Pitt, the ſiſter of the great Miniſter of that name, and complained very much of his bad health and his incapacity of exerting his mind. "I fear," ſaid he, "that I am growing an

"old woman." "I am glad of it, my Lord," replied the Lady; "I was afraid that you were "growing an old man, which you know is a "much worſe thing."

LORD CHATHAM.

THIS great Miniſter was never ſo unfortunate as to engage his Country in that moſt fatal of all calamities, a war with a formidable enemy*. He,

* "Incident to this point, *The Greatneſs of Kingdoms* "(ſays Lord Bacon), is for a State to have thoſe laws and "cuſtoms which may reach forth unto them juſt occaſions "(as may be pretended) of war. For there is that juſtice "imprinted in the nature of men, that they enter not "upon wars (whereof ſo many calamities do enſue) but "upon ſome, at the leaſt, ſpecious grounds and quarrels."

* * * * *

"As for the wars which were anciently made on the "behalf of a kind of party, or tacit conformity of eſtate, "I do not ſee how they may be well juſtified. As when "the Lacedæmonians and Athenians made wars to ſet up "or pull down democracies or oligarchies, or when wars "were made by foreigners, under the pretence of juſtice "or oppreſſion, to deliver the ſubjects of others from "tyranny and oppreſſion, and the like." *Eſſay on the Greatneſs of Kingdoms.*

indeed,

indeed, on coming into Adminiſtration, found his country under the preſſure of that dreadful evil, which he carried on with that ſagacity of plan, and that energy of execution *, which would have enſured a glorious and an honourable peace; ſuch a peace as a conquering Nation can ever dictate to a conquered Nation; ſuch a peace as a people ſtill freſh in reſources, and animated with that ardour of enterprize which ſucceſs never fails to inſpire, can inforce upon a people exhauſted with various miſery, and diſpirited by continual defeats. Of his Commanders both by land and by ſea, he was certain: he gave them his confidence, and he had theirs in return. He never ſuffered the ſucceſs of his meaſures, his own honour, and the ſafety of his country, to be endangered by permitting perſons to be impoſed upon him as defen-

* During the Adminiſtration of Lord Chatham, Sir Charles Frederick, Surveyor-General of the Ordnance, was ordered one day to attend him, at that time confined to his bed with a ſevere fit of the gout. Mr. Pitt ſaid, "The battering train in the Tower muſt be at Portſ-"mouth on the morning of the next day at 7 o'clock." Sir Charles attempted to ſhew the impoſſibility of executing this order. Mr. Pitt interrupting him replied, "At your peril, Sir, let it be done:" and it was done accordingly. Sir C. Frederick left him at 7 o'clock in the evening. Mr. Pitt received an expreſs from every ſtage the train reached in its paſſage to Portſmouth.

ders

ders of them, who were not under a neceſſity of looking up to him for their protection and ſupport.

An an Adminiſtrator of a commercial country, Lord Chatham was obliged to call in to its aid the mercenary troops of other Nations: theſe, indeed, he ſubſidiſed with a liberal, but with a prudent hand. He treated thoſe traffickers in human blood in the ſame manner as a wiſe keeper of wild beaſts treats thoſe animals, by whoſe well-regulated exertions he draws his means of living. The remuneration in one caſe, like the piece of raw fleſh in the other, was not diſpenſed till the neceſſary ſervice was performed; till the animals had performed their gambols; till the ſoldiers had finiſhed the taſk of devaſtation and of ſlaughter for which they were hired. He never ſo completely ſaturated ſtipendiarian rapacity, that, in actual violation of the eternal law of attraction, it appeared to forego its affinity with gold itſelf, its beſt-beloved and moſt congenial metal; that metal which, from time immemorial, had inſpired its efforts, had made it mock at peril, at danger, and deſpiſe even death itſelf.

Though impoſed upon his Sovereign George the Second as Miniſter, Lord Chatham ever treated him with that reſpect which gratified the Monarch, and did honour to himſelf. No infirmity occaſioned by diſeaſe, nor even the ſolicitation

of

of the Sovereign, could prevail upon him to be ſeated in his preſence. When he was not able to ſtand, he received his commands kneeling upon a ſtool; and with this elegant and flattering mark of reſpect the King expreſſed himſelf highly pleaſed to one of his attendants, after the firſt audience he ever afforded to the Miniſter not choſen by himſelf.

Lord Chatham was a man of an elegant, an ardent, and an exalted underſtanding. He took no delight in that minuteneſs of detail which occupies the mind without enlarging it. He was not a man of much various and general knowledge; but the powers of his mind, like the ſoul of the Derviſe in the Arabian Nights Entertainments, ſeem to have been entirely under the command of his will *: he could throw them into whatever ſub-

* "J'ai ſouvent entendu dire, que tout ce qu'on "pouvoit faire ſoi-même, il ne falloit point pas le laiſſer "faire par autrui. Pour moi je penſe, et je ſoutiens tout "le contraire. Tout ce qu'on peut faire par autrui, il "faut s'epargner la peine de le faire ſoi-même; mais s'il ne "faut pas tout faire, il ne faut rien dedaigner. Surveiller "tout ce qu'on fait en notre nom, avoir des principes, les "conſigner à ceux qui travaillent ſous nous, prendre "bien garde qu'ils ne ſe en écartent, s'aſſurer de leur be-"ſogne, enfin ſavoir ſe faire aider, c'eſt en cela qu'on re-"connoit l'Homme d'Etat, l'homme capable des grandes "choſes. Savoir gouverner les cauſes ſecondes, et non être "gouverné par elles, eſt un art ſublime."—*Les Loiſirs d'un Miniſtre, par* M. D'ARGENSON.

ject

ſubject it was neceſſary they ſhould embrace. This ſublime faculty induced Mr. Cummins, the celebrated American Quaker, to ſay of him, "The firſt "time I come to Mr. Pitt upon any buſineſs, I find "him extremely ignorant; the ſecond time I come "to him, I find him completely informed upon "it."

Lord Chatham had in early life a very elegant turn for poetry, which occupations of greater moment prevented him from cultivating. By the kindneſs and liberality of the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM, this Collection is enriched with a Copy of Verſes written by LORD CHATHAM, and never before printed.

TO THE

RIGHT HON. RICHARD GRENVILLE TEMPLE,

LORD VISCOUNT COBHAM.

INVITATION TO SOUTH LODGE*.

From "*Tyrrhena Regum Progenies*," &c.

FROM Norman Princes ſprung, their virtues heir,
Cobham, for thee my vaults incloſe
Tokai's ſmooth caſk unpierc'd. Here purer air,
Breathing ſweet pink and balmy roſe,
Shall meet thy with'd approach. Haſte then away,
Nor round and round for ever rove
The magick Ranelagh, or nightly ſtray
In gay Spring-Gardens glittering grove.

* A Seat of Mr. Pitt on Enfield Chace.

For-

Yet weighing Subsidies and England's weal,
You still in anxious thought call forth
Dark Ills which Gaul and Prussia deep conceal
or fierce may burst from lowring North.

William Pitt
1750

Forſake the Town's huge maſs, ſtretch'd long and wide,
Pall'd with Profuſion's ſickening joys;
Spurn the vain Capital's inſipid pride,
Smoke, riches, politicks, and noiſe.

Change points the blunted ſenſe of ſumptuous pleaſure;
And neat repaſts in ſylvan ſhed,
Where Nature's ſimple boon is all the treaſure,
Care's brow with ſmiles have often ſpread.

Now flames Andromeda's effulgent Sire,
Now rages Procyon's kindled ray,
Now madd'ning Leo darts his ſtellar fire,
Fierce Suns revolve the parching day.

The Shepherd now moves faint with languid flock
To riv'let freſh and bow'ry grove,
To cool retirements of high-arching rock,
O'er the mute ſtream no zephyrs move.

Yet weighing Subſidies and England's Weal,
You ſtill in anxious thought call forth
Dark ills, which Gaul and Pruſſia deep conceal,
Or fierce may burſt from towering North.

All-ſeeing Wiſdom, kind to Mortals, hides
Time's future births in gloomy night;
Too-buſy care, with pity, Heaven derides,
Man's fond, officious, feeble might.

Uſe then aright the preſent. Things to be,
Uncertain flow, like Thames; now peaceful borne
In even bed, ſoft-gliding down to ſea;
Now mould'ring ſhores, and oaks uptorn,

Herds,

Herds, cottages, together ſwept away,
Headlong he rolls; the pendant woods
And bellowing cliffs proclaim the dire diſmay,
When the fierce torrents rouſe the tranquil floods.

They, maſters of themſelves, they happy live,
Whoſe hearts at eaſe can ſay ſecure,
"This day roſe not in vain: let Heav'n next give
"Or clouded ſkies, or ſunſhine pure."

Yet never what ſwift Time behind has caſt,
Shall back return. No pow'r the thing
That was bid not have been; for ever paſt,
It flies on unrelenting wing.

Fortune, who joys perverſe in mortal woe,
Still frolicking with cruel play,
Now may on me her giddy ſmile beſtow,
Now wanton to another ſtray.

If conſtant, I careſs her; if ſhe flies
On fickle plumes, farewell her charms!
All dower I wave (ſave what good fame ſupplies),
And wrap my Soul in Freedom's arms.

'Tis not for me to ſhrink with mean deſpair,
Favour's proud ſhip ſhould whirlwinds toſs;
Nor venal Idols ſooth with bart'ring prayer,
To ſhield from wreck opprobrious droſs.

'Midſt all the tumults of the warring ſphere,
My light-charged bark may haply glide;
Some gale may waft, ſome conſcious thought ſhall cheer,
And the ſmall freight unanxious glide.

WILLIAM PITT,
1750.

The

The three following Letters paſſed between LORD MELCOMBE and the EARL OF BUTE upon the Reſignation of Lord Chatham (then Mr. Pitt), in October 1761. They were communicated to the Compiler by PENRUDDOCK WYNDHAM, Eſq.

"La Trappe, Tueſday Evening.

"MY DEAR LORD,

"I SINCERELY wiſh your Lordſhip joy of "being delivered of a moſt impracticable colleague, "his Majeſty of a moſt imperious ſervant, and "the Country of a moſt dangerous Miniſter. I "am told that the People are ſullen about it.

"Be that as it may, I think it my duty to my "moſt gracious Sovereign and my generous friend "to ſay, that if I can be of any ſervice to either in "any thing that is moſt dangerous and difficult, "I am moſt ready to undertake it, and ſhall "eſteem it the more as it partakes of either or of "both. I am, my dear Lord, ever, &c.

"M."

"MY DEAR LORD,

"WHATEVER private motives of uneaſineſs "I might have in the late Adminiſtration, I am far "from thinking the diſſolution of it favourable, "in the preſent minute, to the King's affairs.

"With-

" Without entering into the cauſes of the war,
" it is ſufficient to obſerve, that it was a national
" one, and that the honour of the Nation is
" obliged to ſupport its allies. You, my dear
" Lord, cannot diſlike it more than I do; but as
" we have to do with a moſt treacherous enemy
" (France), whoſe infamous prevarications have
" been ſo lately experienced, we muſt act with
" redoubled vigour and ſpirit, before we can hope
" to bring them to ſuch a peace as, from our re-
" peated conqueſts, this country has a right to
" expect; ſuch a peace as I (with this load of
" reſponſibility) durſt put my name to. This
" being ſo, the change of a Miniſter cannot at
" preſent make any remarkable change in mea-
" ſures. I ſigh after peace, but will not ſue for
" it; not out of pride, or from motives of ſelf-
" preſervation (though both might without diſ-
" honour be urged), but from a thorough con-
" viction that begging it from France is not the
" readieſt way to come at it.

" The King has pitched on Lord Egrémont to
" entruſt with the Northern Seals. Mr. George
" Grenville is in his preſent office to take the
" lead in the Houſe of Commons (but this is
" between us alone). They are both, as your
" Lordſhip knows, congenial to me.

" I ſhall

"I ſhall not fail to acquaint the King with the "very frank and generous declaration you made. "Indeed, my good Lord, my ſituation, at all times "perilous, is become much more ſo; for I am no "ſtranger to the language held in this great City: "*Our Darling's reſignation is owing to Lord* "*Bute, who might have prevented it with the* "*King, and he muſt anſwer for all the conſe-* "*quences* (which is, in other words, for the miſ- "carriages of another ſyſtem), that Pitt himſelf "could not have prevented. All this keeps up "my attention, and ſtrengthens my mind, without "alarming it; not only whiſpers caution, but "ſteadineſs and reſolution (wherein my noble "friend's aſſiſtance will no doubt prove a real "comfort to me). Adieu, my dear Lord! My "ſubject has inſenſibly led me to write a long "letter where I only intended to trouble you with "a few lines. I am, with the greateſt regard,

"Moſt affectionately yours,

"BUTE *."

Wedneſday night,
October 8, 1761.

* "Lord Bute," ſays Biſhop Warburton in one of his Letters in MS. "is a very unfit man to be Prime Miniſter "of England. Firſt, he is a Scotchman. Secondly, he is "the King's friend. And thirdly, he is an *honeſt* man."

La Trappe, October 8, 1761.

" MY DEAR LORD,

" I KNOW the nobleneſs of your heart, and as " your Lordſhip knows the ſincerity of mine, I " ſhall not endeavour to diſguiſe the ſimplicity of " it, but ſhall give you my thoughts of what you " do me the honour to write about (which I did " not expect) naturally as they ariſe, and ſhall " only premiſe that my veneration to the King, " and my love and gratitude to your Lordſhip, " ſhall have no bounds.

" I am ſorry I differ in opinion with you, " becauſe I am ſenſible it is not the way to be " agreeable to you; and I wiſh much to be ſo. " But I look upon the late event as an obſtacle " removed, and not as one added, where peace is " to be treated. Your Lordſhip may remember " ſome months ago, when you ſometimes did me " the honour to talk to me about buſineſs, I ſaid, " I thought Mr. Pitt would never make peace, " becauſe he never could make ſuch a peace as " he had taught the Nation to expect. I ſuppoſe " that he now ſees that we are within a year or " two of an impracticability of carrying on the " war upon the preſent footing, and may think, " by going out upon a ſpirited pretence, to turn

" the

" the attention and diſſatisfaction of the public on
" thoſe who, at a ruinous expence, are to carry
" on his wild meaſures, and whom they have been
" taught to diſlike, by a total abandonment of the
" Preſs to him and his creatures, which I humbly
" hope you will now think to employ better.

" I can ſay nothing to the treachery and preva-
" rication of France in the late negociations,
" being, as your Lordſhip knows, totally ignorant
" of all thoſe tranſactions. I intirely agree with
" you, that we muſt act with redoubled vigour in
" carrying on the war, to obtain a proper peace;
" but it may be a doubt whether carrying it on
" in the ſame manner may be prudent, or even
" long practicable.

" I agree alſo with you, that where honour is
" pledged, it muſt be maintained. But whether,
" after what we have done to ſupport our allies,
" we cannot maintain it at a leſs expence than
" ruin to ourſelves, without effect to them, may
" be worthy of conſideration.

" I am ſenſible I am writing upon a ſubject I
" am no ways informed about. The mention of
" it made in your letter drew me into it. I have
" done. As you approve of the war, in what
" manner ſoever you carry it on, I ſhall never ſay
" a word more againſt it, in public or private, but

" will ſupport it whenever I am called upon, as
" well as my diſtance from the ſcene of buſineſs
" will allow me. I told you I would do ſo (after
" having told you my own opinion) when you
" did me the honour to command me to be your
" friend. Indeed, my dear Lord, I wiſh and
" mean to ſerve you, and I am ſure I never will
" *diſſerve* you, which, I fear, is as far as my poor
" abilities will go.

" I am glad the King has given the ſeals; and
" as you approve of it, I ſuppoſe they are well diſ-
" poſed of. The ſooner it is public the better.
" I wiſh they had been given as ſoon as they were
" reſumed.

" I think there can be nothing in the Houſe of
" Commons. If there ſhould, Mr. Grenville
" without all doubt will do his beſt.

" The inſolence of the City is intolerable.
" They muſt, and they eaſily may be taught better
" manners. I was bred a Monarchy-man, and
" will die ſo. And I do not underſtand that men
" of that rank are to demand reaſons of meaſures,
" whilſt they are under his Majeſty's conſide-
" ration. As to you, my dear Lord, I am ſure
" you may laugh at them, and know, that the
" moment they are threatened with the King's

" diſ-

" diſpleaſure, thoſe that were at your throat will " be at your feet.

" I am frighted at my letter; 'tis a book, and " would be a folio, if I followed the effuſion of " thought that pours in upon me. Forgive me " this once; I will never again trouble you about " theſe affairs till you open my mouth. In all " ſituations, I ſincerely pray for your welfare: " none either of us can be in, ſhall ever deprive " me of the honour and ſatisfaction of being,

" My deareſt Lord,

" Your ever faithful and affectionate

" M."

The effect of Lord Chatham's ſpeeches depended ſo much upon his manner of delivering them, that the following paſſage, taken from one of his ſpeeches in the Houſe of Lords on the unfortunate American War, made a great impreſſion upon the ears, though not perhaps upon the minds of his noble auditors:

" You talk, my Lords, of conquering America; " of your numerous friends there to annihilate " the Congreſs; and your powerful forces to diſ- " perſe her army. I might as well talk of driving " them before me with this crutch."

The learned Abbé Brotier, in his "Paroles "Memorables," thus ſpeaks of Lord Chatham:

"William Earl of Chatham was one of the "greateſt Stateſmen that England ever produced. "Although he had been a long time at the head "of affairs, he had always a very moderate fortune. "The Country was at the expence of his funeral "in Weſtminſter Abbey, where there is a mag- "nificent monument erected to him by an Act of "the Legiſlature; which, at the ſame time, made "a handſome proviſion for the children of this "great man.

"He was dying when his ſon was appointed "to ſerve at Gibraltar. This illuſtrious Citi- "zen," adds the Abbé, "thus addreſſed him:

"Go, my ſon, go wherever your Country "calls you. Never have any thing but your "Country in your mind and at your heart. Do "not beſtow upon a poor old man, who is dying, "thoſe moments which are due to the ſervice of "your Country."

"*Paroles Memorables Recueillies par* L'ABBÉ "BROTIER," *Paris*, 1790. 12mo.

M. TUR-

M. TURGOT.

IT was ſaid of Turgot, and of his predeceſſor in the finances, Abbé Terrai, "*que le premier "fît mal le bien, et que le ſecond fît bien le mal.*" There might be ſome truth in this, for Turgot, with the beſt intentions in the world, was perhaps rather too precipitate in ſome of his meaſures. He ſuppoſed the reſt of mankind to be as honeſt, as virtuous, and as intelligent as himſelf, but was moſt fatally deceived. Turgot innovated many things in the French Government—the things were very probably in themſelves right, but the Nation was not perhaps in a proper ſtate to receive them. The ill ſucceſs of this upright but imprudent Miniſter gave riſe to the following verſes, which were written in 1777, and which were called "*La Prophetie Turgotine*;" a prophecy, alas! too cruelly verified by the rapine, the maſſacres, the regicides and the ſacrilege which have ſucceeded.

PROPHETIE TURGOTINE,

FAITE EN L'ANNEE 1777.

SUR L'AIR, "SI LE ROI M'AVOIT DONNE PARIS, &c. &c."

VIVENT tous nos beaux eſprits
Encyclopediſtes!
Du bonheur François épris,
Grands Economiſtes.

Par leurs ſoins au temps d'Adam
Nous reviendrons, c'eſt leur plan :
Momus les aſſiſte,
O gué,
Momus les aſſiſte !

Ce n'eſt pas de nos bouquins
Que vient leur ſcience ;
En eux ces fiers Palladins
Ont la ſapience :
Les Colbert et les Sully
Nous paroiſſent grands ; mais ſi ?
Ce n'eſt qu'ignorance,
O gué,
Ce n'eſt qu'ignorance !

On verra tous les états
Entre eux ſe confondre,
Les pauvres ſur leurs grabats
Ne plus ſe morfondre ;
Des biens on fera des lots,
Qui rendront les gens egaux
Le bel œuf à pondre,
O gué,
Le bel œuf à pondre !

Du même pas marcheront
Nobleſſe et roture ;
Le François retourneront
Au droit de nature.
Adieu Parlement et Loix,
Et Ducs et Princes et Rois !
La bonne aventure,
O gué,
La bonne aventure !

Puis

Puis devenus vertueux
Par philoſophie,
Les François auront des Dieux
A leur fantaiſie.

* * * * *

Alors l'amour et ſureté
Entre ſoeurs et freres,
Sacrements et parenté
Seront des chimères;
Chaque pére imitera
Noé quand il s'enivra.
Liberté pleniere,
O gué,
Liberté pleniere!

Plus de Moines langoureux,
De plaintives Nonnes,
Au lieu d'adreſſer aux Cieux
Matines et Nones,
On verra ces malheureux
Danſer, abjurant leur vœux,
Galante chaconne,
O gué,
Galante chaconne!

Partiſans des novations,
La fine ſequelle
La France des nations
Sera le modele.
Et cet honneur nous devrons
Au TURGOT et compagnons,
Beſogne immortelle,
O gué,
Beſogne immortelle!

A qui devrons nous le plus ?
C'eſt à notre maitre,
Qui ſe croyant un abus,
Ne voudra plus l'être *.
Ah ! qu'il faut aimer le bien
Pour de Roi, n'être plus rien,
J'enverrois tout paître,
O gué,
J'enverrois tout paître !

M. Turgot gave always his teſtimony in favour of the virtue and of the good intentions of the late unfortunate Monarch of his country: "*Nous "avons un Roi honnête homme*," he uſed always to ſay—"We have a King who is an honeſt man." Poor Turgot ſhould have looked into that oracle of human wiſdom, Lord Bacon—he would have told him, "It is good not to try experiments on "bodies politic, except the neceſſity be urgent, or "the utility evident, and to take good care that it "be the deſire of reformation that draws on the "change, and not the deſire of change that pro-

* This relates to what the unfortunate Louis the Sixteenth ſaid to M. de Malſherbe, when that Miniſter of State deſired his Sovereign to permit him to reſign: "*Que "vous êtes heureux, Monſieur ! que je puis pas m'en aller "auſſi.*—How happy you are, Sir ! Why cannot I reſign "too ?" Louis ſaid one day of M. Turgot, "He and I "are the only perſons in the country who have a regard for "the people."

jects

"jects on the reformation. Further," adds his Lordſhip, "all novelty, though perhaps it muſt "not be rejected, yet ought ever to be held ſuſ- "pected; and laſtly, as the Scripture directs, *State* "*ſuper vias antiquas*—Let us make a ſtand upon "the ancient ways, and then look about us, and "diſcover what is the ſtraighteſt and right way, "and ſo walk in it."

ADDITION

ADDITION
TO
LORD CHIEF JUSTICE COKE.

TO the kindneſs of a learned and ingenious Gentleman, who has had the ſingular merit of allying Philoſophy with Philology, and of giving the certitude of ſcience to Etymology itſelf, Mr. HORNE TOOKE*, the Compiler is obliged for the following curious Letter of Sir Edward Coke to the Univerſity of Cambridge, when that learned Body was impowered by James the Firſt to ſend Repreſentatives to Parliament. The Letter is copied from the Archives of the Univerſity.

"HAVING found by experience in former "Parliaments (and eſpecially when I was Speaker), "how neceſſary it was for our Univerſity to have "Burgeſſes of Parliament: firſt, for that the Col-"ledges and Houſes of Learning being founded "partly by the King's progenitors, and partly by "the Nobles and other godly and devout men, "have local ſtatutes and ordynances preſcribed to

* The learned and elegant Mr. Webb ſays of The Diverſions of Purley, "It is a moſt valuable book, and the "more ſo, as it promiſes what is much wanted, a new "*theory of language. I quò ingenium tuum te vocat.*"

"*Diſſertation on the Chineſe Language.*"

"them

" them by their founders, as well for the diſpoſing " and preſerving of their poſſeſſions, as for the " good government and virtuous education of " Students and Schollers within the ſame: ſecond- " ly, for that to the dewe obſervation of thoſe " ſtatutes and ordynances they are bounden by " oath: and laſtly, for that yt is not poſſible for " any one generall lawe to fitt every particular " Colledge, eſpecially when their private ſtatutes " and ordynances be not knowne: And finding, " eſpecially nowe of late time, that many Bills " are preferred in Parliament, and ſome have " paſſed which concern our Univerſity: I thought " good out of the great ducty and ſervice I owe " to our Univerſity (being one of the famous " eyes of the Commonwealth), to conferr with " Mr. Dr. Nevill, Deane of Canterbury, and Sir " Edward Stanhope (two worthie Members " thereof), that a ſute were made at this time, " when his Matie, exceeding all his progenitors " in learning and knowledge, ſo favoureth and " reſpecteth the Univerſities; when our moſt " worthie and affectionate Chancellor, my L. " Cecill, his Ma^tes principall Secretary, is ſo pro- " penſe to further anything that may honour or profit " our Univerſity; for the obtiyning of two Bur- " geſſes of Parliament, that may informe (as " occaſion ſhall be offered) that High Court, of

" the

" the true ſtate of the Univerſity, and of every
" particular Colledge: which, with all alacrity,
" the good Deane and Sir Edward Stanhope ap-
" prehended. O^r Chancellor was moved, who in-
" ſtantly and effectually moved his Matie, who
" moſt princely and graciouſly granted and ſigned
" yt, the booke being ready drawne and provided.
" I know yor wiſdomes have little need of myne
" adviſe; yet out of my affectionate love unto
" you, I have thought good to remember you of
" ſome things that are comely and neceſſary to be
" donne.

" 1. As ſoone as you can, that you acknow-
" ledge humble thanks to his Matie for that he
" hath conferred ſo great an hon^r and benefitt to
" o^r Univerſity.

" 2. To acknowledge y^r thankfullneſs to o^r noble
" Chancellor, and alſo to the L. Chancellor of
" England, who have moſt honourably given
" furtherance to yt.

" 3. That you thanke the good Deane and S^r
" Edward Stanhope, for their inward and haſty
" ſollicitaçon.

" 4. That nowe at this firſt eleccon, you make
" choiſe of ſome that are not of the Convocaçon-
" Houſe, for I have knowne the like to have
" bredd a queſtion. And yt is good that the
" begynning and firſt ſeaſon be cleere and without
" ſcruple.

" ſcruple. In reſpect whereof, if you elect for " this time ſome Profeſſor of the Civill Lawe, or " any other that is not of the Convocaçon Houſe, " yt is the ſureſt way.

" 5. The Vicechancellor, for that he is Go- " vernor of the Univerſity where the choiſe is to " be made, is not eligible.

" 6. There is alſo a newe wrytt provided for " this preſent Eleccon. When you have made " your eleccon of your two Burgeſſes, you muſt " certifie the ſame to the Sheriffe, and he ſhall " retorne them: or if you ſend your eleccon to " me under your ſeale, I will ſee them retorned.

" And thus ever reſting to doe you any ſervice, " with all willing readyneſs I comytt you to the " bleſſed proteccon of the Almighty. From the " Inner Temple, this 12th of March, 1603.

" Yo' very loving frind,

" Ed. Coke."

" You ſhall alſo receive the " lettres patents under the " greate ſeale to you and yo' ſucceſſors " for ever, and likewiſe a " writt for this pſent Eleccon."

" To the right worſhipfull " and his much eſteemed ffrend the " Vicechancellor of the Univerſitie " of Cambridge give theſe."

APPEN-

APPENDIX.

ORIGINAL PAPERS RELATIVE TO THE DISPUTES BETWEEN KING CHARLES THE FIRST AND HIS PARLIAMENT:

WITH

NOTES,

COMMUNICATED BY THE MOST NOBLE

THE MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM.

No. I.

[*Endorſed by* MR. GRENVILE *]

" *COPY OF THE INSTRUCTION SENT TO THE H. SHE-*
" *RIFF OF BUCKS, TOGETHER WITH THE WRIT FOR*
" *LEVYING THE SHIP-MONEY, OCTOBER* 9, 1636."

AFTER our hearty commendations: Whereas his Majeſty hath ſent you his writ, to provide one ſhip of 600 tons, to be furniſhed with men, tackle, munition, victual, and other neceſſaries, to be ſet forth for the ſafegard of the ſeas and defence of the realm, at the charges of the county and corporate towns in the ſame writ mentioned; and by the ſame writ hath commanded, that you the Sheriff of the county, and you the Mayors and Head-officers of the corporate

* High Sheriff for the County of Bucks in 1636.

towns, or the greater part of you (whereof the Sheriff of the county to be one), ſhall, within forty days after receipt thereof, aſſeſs and ſet down how much every of the ſaid corporate towns ſhall pay, and after proceed on in the further execution of that ſervice as by the ſaid writ appeareth: We are by his Majeſty's direction and expreſs command to let you know, that he hath, upon moſt important and weighty reaſons, concerning not only his Majeſty's own honour and the ancient renown of this nation, but the ſafety of yourſelves and all his ſubjects, as well againſt the *Turks* as all other pirates or others, in theſe troubleſome and warlike times, ſent out the aforeſaid writ to you, and the like into all other counties, cities, and towns throughout the whole kingdom; that as all are concerned in the mutual defence of one another, ſo all might putt to their helping hands for the making of ſuch preparations as (by the bleſſing of God) may ſerve this realm againſt thoſe dangers and extremities which have diſtreſſed other nations, and are the common effects of war whenſoever it taketh a people unprepared: and therefore, as his Majeſty doubteth not of the readineſs of all his ſubjects to contribute hereunto with cheerfulneſs and alacrity, ſo he doth eſpecially require your care and dilligence in the ordering of this buſineſs (ſo much concerning his Majeſty and all his people), that no inequality or other miſcarriage may either retard or diſgrace the ſervice, which in itſelf is ſo juſt, honorable, and neceſſary: for which cauſe we have, by his Majeſty's like directions, ſent you (together with the ſaid writ) theſe enſuing advices and inſtructions for your better proceedings, which, upon the receipt hereof, you the Sheriff are preſently to communicate with the Mayor and Head-officers of all the corporate towns in that county.

FIRST, therefore, Whereas by the ſaid writ you the High Sheriff of the county are only of the *Quorum* for making of the ſaid aſſeſſment, it is to be underſtood by you all, that his Majeſty's intention therein

was

was, and is, that in caſe any of you, the Mayors and Head-officers of corporate towns, deſiring the eaſe of your own towns beyond that which is meet, ſhould make a major number and plurality of votes, and hereby lay or levy a greater burthen upon any other of the corporate towns, or upon the body of the county, than were fit, that the Sheriff (who is preſumed to ſtand alike affected to all the corporate towns) might have ſome power to balance that inequality, and alſo might not be over-ruled by the major voices, to the prejudice of the county, which is the greater body: but it is likewiſe to be underſtood, that his Majeſty expects that equality and indifference in you the High Sheriff, that you neither favour one corporate town above another, nor the county itſelf above the corporate towns; but that you uſe the power given you by the ſaid writ with ſuch moderation, as may occaſion the greater readineſs in all to contribute, and may give no cauſe to any to grudge or repine for any partiality or inequality in the aſſeſſments.

SECONDLY, Becauſe divers of you may be unacquainted with the charges of ſuch maritime preparations, and the miſtaking thereof might hinder the ſervice, we have thought good to let you know, that, upon a due and juſt calculation, we find that the charge of a ſhip of that burthen, ſo manned and furniſhed, will be £. 6000; and to prevent difficulty in dividing the aſſeſſments upon the corporate towns, we (having informed ourſelves the beſt we may of the preſent condition of the corporate towns, and what proportion of that charge each of them is fit to bear) do conceive, that the town of *North'ton* may well bear £. 200 thereof; the borough or pariſh of *Higham Ferres* £. 36; the city of *Peterborough* £. 120; the borough of *Daventry* £. 50; the borough of *Brackly* £. 50; and the reſidue of the ſaid £. 6000 is to be aſſeſſed upon the reſt of the county: and theſe rates we wiſh to be obſerved, rather than any difference of opinion amongſt

you the Corporations, or between you of the Corporations and the Sheriff of the County, ſhould retard the ſervice. Howbeit we are ſo far content to give way to your judgments who are upon the place, that in caſe the major part of you of the Corporations ſhall agree upon any other rates, and that the Sheriff of the county ſhall approve the ſame, the rates ſet by the major part of you, and approved by the Sheriff, ſhall ſtand, albeit they vary from thoſe expreſſed in our Letters; it being his Majeſty's deſire, and the intention of this Board, that all things ſhould be done with as much equality and juſtice as is poſſible for us or you to diſcern.

THIRDLY, When you have agreed upon the general aſſeſſment, what ſhall be born by every corporate town, and what by the reſt of the county, we think fit that you ſubdivide the ſame, and make the particular aſſeſſments in ſuch ſort as other common payments upon the county or corporate towns are moſt uſually ſubdivided and aſſeſſed: and namely, that you the Sheriff divide the whole charge laid upon the county into hundreds, lathes, or other diviſions, and thoſe into pariſhes and towns; and the towns and pariſhes muſt be rated by the houſes and lands lying within each pariſh and town, as is accuſtomed in other common payments which fall out to be payable by the county, hundreds, lathes, diviſions, pariſhes, and towns; ſaving that it is his Majeſty's pleaſure, that where there ſhall happen to be any men of ability by reaſon of gainful trade, great ſtocks of money, or other perſonal eſtate, who perchance occupy little or no lands, and conſequently in an ordinary landſcott would pay nothing or very little, ſuch men be rated and aſſeſſed according to their worth and ability; and that the money which ſhall be levied upon ſuch may be applied to the ſparing or eaſing of ſuch as (being either weak of eſtate, or charged with many children or great debts) are unable to bear ſo great a charge as the land in their occupation might require in an

uſual

uſual and ordinary proportion. And the like courſe to be held by you in the corporate towns, that a poor man be not ſet (in reſpect of the uſual tax of his houſe, and the like) at a greater ſum than others of much more wealth and ability. And herein you are to have a more than ordinary care and regard whereby to prevent complaints of inequality in the aſſeſſments, wherewith we were much troubled the laſt year.

FOURTHLY, And to the end this may be effected with more equality and expedition, you the Sheriff are to govern yourſelf in the aſſeſſment for this ſervice by ſuch public payments as are moſt equal and agreeable to the inhabitants of that county. And for your better and eaſy proceeding herein, after you have accordingly rated the ſeveral hundreds, lathes, and diviſions of that county, you may ſend forth your warrants to the conſtables, requiring them to call unto them ſome of the moſt diſcrete and ſufficient men of every pariſh, town, or tithing, and to conſider with them how the ſum charged upon each hundred may be diſtributed and divided as aforeſaid, and with moſt equality and indifferency, and to return the ſame to you in writing under their hands, with all poſſible expedition; which being done, you are to ſign the aſſeſſment ſet on the ſeveral perſons of every particular pariſh, town, or tithing, if you approve thereof: and if for inequality you find cauſe to alter the ſum in any part, yet after it is ſo altered you are to ſign the ſame, and keeping a true copy thereof, you may thereupon give order for the ſpeedy collecting and levying ſuch ſums accordingly by the conſtables of hundreds, petty conſtables, and others uſually employed for collections of other common charges and payments; and when any ſhall be by them returned to you either to have refuſed or neglected to make payment, you are without delay to execute writs upon them. And you the Mayors and Head-officers of corporate towns (obſerving your uſual diſtributions by wards, pariſhes, and otherwiſe, as is accuſtomed among you for your

common payments), are for your parts to do the like, by yourſelves and your ſeveral miniſters under you, reſpectively, as is before appointed to be done by the Sheriff, as far forth as may be apt and agreeable to the courſe and eſtate of your ſeveral towns and corporations. In the ſaid ſeveral aſſeſſments of each pariſh, you are to cauſe to be particularly expreſſed how much every clergyman is rated for his meere eccleſiaſtical poſſeſſions, and what for his temporal and perſonal eſtate; and to ſend to this Board, under your hand, within one month after the aſſeſſment made and returned to you and ſigned by you, an exact and true certificate, as well of what is ſet upon each pariſh in general, as particularly upon every clergyman in each of them as aforeſaid.

FIFTHLY, And concerning the aſſeſſment of the clergy (albeit his Majeſty is reſolved to maintain all their due privileges which they have enjoyed in the time of his noble progenitors, yet being it hath not hitherto been made ſufficiently appear to his Majeſty, or this Board, what privileges have been allowed them in former times touching payments and ſervices of this nature), his Majeſty is pleaſed, that, for the preſent, you proceed to tax and aſſeſs them for the ſervice, and receive a levy of their aſſeſſments, as you are authorized to do of the reſt of his Majeſty's ſubjects; but with this care and caution, that you and your miniſters fail not to bear a due reſpect both to their perſons and callings, not ſuffering any inequalities or preſſures to be put upon them; and ſuch your aſſeſſment and proceeding his Majeſty reſolveth ſhall not be prejudicial in the future to them, or to any of their rights or privileges which upon further ſearch ſhall be found due unto them.

SIXTHLY, If any conſtables, bailiffs, or other officers, refuſe or neglect to do their duties in obeying your warrants, either for aſſeſſing, collecting, or levying, or for doing any other thing incident or neceſſary for this ſervice, you are to bind them over to anſwer

anſwer ſuch their fault and neglect at the Board: and if any of them refuſe to enter into ſuch bond, then you are to commit them till they ſhall give bond accordingly, or perform their duties according to your warrants. But you are to take eſpecial care in the mean time, that (notwithſtanding their refuſal or refractories) the aſſeſſing, collecting, and levying of the money for the ſaid ſervice do proceed by yourſelf, and ſuch others as you ſhall appoint and find more ready to do the ſame, the doing of the ſervice being by his Majeſty's writ committed to yourſelf; and therefore, howſoever for your eaſe and better diſpatch of your buſineſs we like well that you require the aſſiſtance of the conſtables and ordinary officers, yet in caſe any of them do not their duties, you are to do yours, and by yourſelf (and ſuch inſtruments as you like beſt and ſhall chuſe) ſee the ſervice effected.

SEVENTHLY, If you find or underſtand of any perſons that are refractory, or that do unneceſſarily delay the payment of what ſhall be aſſeſſed upon them for the ſaid ſervice (whereof you muſt frequently and often call for an account from the conſtables, officers, and others intruſted under you), you are preſently, without any delay, partiality, or reſpect of perſons, to proceed roundly with them (of what quality or condition ſoever they are), according to his Majeſty's writ, and not defer medling with them to the laſt, or until others have paid (as was done by ſome Sheriffs the laſt year), whereby all the burthen and trouble was caſt upon the end of the year, and thoſe that were refractory gained time above thoſe that were well affected to the ſaid ſervice.

And for all other matters not particularly mentioned in theſe Inſtructions, you muſt, upon all occurrences, govern yourſelf according to the writ to you directed, and as may beſt accompliſh the ſervice committed to your truſt, wherein you are to uſe all poſſible dilligence to effect the ſame with ſpeed, and not to think that whatſoever you ſhall leave unlevied during

your ſheriffalty ſhall be caſt on your ſucceſſor, as in former years ſome Sheriffs expected, and therefore retarded the ſervice; his Majeſty being reſolved not to put upon the ſucceſſor the burthen of his predeceſſor's neglect; but that all ſuch ſums as ſhall be left unlevied by you at the going out of your office, ſhall be levied by yourſelf, after the end of your year, by warrant from your ſucceſſor, or ſuch other warrant as ſhall be found moſt behooveful. And as you ſhall therein perform your duty with diligence, you may be aſſured to receive both favor and thanks from his Majeſty.

And if you will, you may

[*This is in Mr. G.'s hand-writing.*]

And LASTLY, Whereas his Majeſty hath received information of divers outrages and inſolences committed by *Turks* and pirates upon his ſubjects, we are, by his Majeſty's expreſs command, to let you know, that he hath taken the ſame into his princely and ſerious conſideration, and is reſolved to provide ſuch remedies as will tend to their future ſafeties, and the ſecuring of their trade. And ſo we bid you heartily farewell. From the Court at *Windſor*, the 9th of *October* 1636.

Your very loving Friends,

W. CANT. THO: COVENTRY
GUIL: LONDON: H. MANCHESTER
LENOX: HAMILTON: MOUNTGOMERY:
TRAQUARRE: STERLINS: E
NEWBRUGH: FRA: COTTINGTON:
JO: COKE. FRA: WINDEBANCKE.

WHEREAS there are ſome arrears for the Shipping-money in the time of your predeceſſors, Sheriffs of that county, you are to give warrants and authority to them, and either of them, for the collecting and levying of the ſaid arrears for the laſt year, according to the tenor of the former writ; and they are hereby required to execute the ſame.

No.

No. II.

INFORMATION FILED BY THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL AGAINST MR. SELDEN, &c.

[*From a Copy in Mr.* GRENVILE*'s Hand-writing*]

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

HUMBLY informeth your moſt excellent Majeſty, *Sir Robert Heathe*, Knight, your Majeſty's Attorney-general, That whereas your ſacred Majeſty, ever ſince your happy acceſs to the imperial crown of this realm, hath governed your people with ſo much juſtice and moderation, that all your good ſubjects do bear that reverence and love unto your ſacred perſon as is juſtly due to ſo gracious a ſovereign: and your Majeſty, next to the ſervice of Almighty God, and the maintenance of his true religion, hath preſerved and maintained the ancient and fundamental laws of this kingdom without innovation: yet ſo it is, may it pleaſe your excellent Majeſty, that ſome malicious perſons, who are as yet unknown to your ſaid Attorney, being ill affected to your Majeſty, and to your happy government, and intending to raiſe falſe, ſcandalous, and ſeditious rumours againſt your Majeſty and your gracious government, have of late wickedly and ſeditiouſly framed, contrived, and written, a falſe, ſeditious, and peſtilent diſcourſe, in theſe words following:

"The Propoſition for your Majeſty's ſervice—
"containeth two parts:
"The one, to ſecure your State, and to bridle
"the Impertinence of Parliaments.
"The other, to encreaſe your Majeſty's Revenue
"much more then it is.

"Touching

" Touching the firſt, having conſidered divers " means, I find none ſo important to ſtrengthen your " Majeſty's royal authority againſt all oppoſitions or " practices of troubleſome ſpirits, and to bridle them, " then to fortify your kingdom, by having a fortres " in every chief town and important place thereof, " furniſhed with ordinance, munition, and faithful " men, as they ought to be, with all other circum- " ſtances fit to be digeſted in a buſineſs of this na- " ture; ordering with-all the trained ſoldiers of the " country to be united in one dependancy with the " ſaid forces, as well to ſecure their beginning, as to " ſuccor them in any occaſion of ſuſpect; and alſo to " retain and keep their arms for more ſecurity, " whereby the counties are no leſs to be brought in " ſubjection then the cities themſelves, and conſe- " quently the whole realm; your Majeſty having by " this courſe the power thereof in your own hands.

" The reaſons of theſe ſuggeſtions are theſe:

" Firſt, That in policy it is a greater tye of the " people by force and neceſſity, then merely by love " and affection: for by the one the government " reſteth always ſecure; but by the other, no longer " then the people are well contented.

" Secondly, It forceth obſtinate ſubjects to be no " more preſumptious then it pleaſeth your Majeſty to " permit them.

" Thirdly, That to leave a State unfurniſhed, is to " give the bridle thereof to the ſubject, when by the " contrary it reſteth only in the Prince's hands.

" Fourthly, That modern fortreſſes take long time " in winning with ſuch charge and difficulty, as " no ſubjects in theſe times have means probable to " attempt them.

" Fifthly, That it is a ſure remedy againſt re- " bellious and popular mutinies, or againſt foreign " Powers, becauſe they cannot well ſucceed, when by " this courſe the apparent means is taken away, to " force the King and State upon a doubtful fortune

" of

" of a ſet battery; as was the cauſe that moved the " pretended invaſion againſt the land, attempted by " the King of Spain in the year 1588.

" Sixthly, That your Majeſty's government is the " more ſecure by more ſubjection; and by their ſub- " jection your Parliament muſt be forced conſequently " to alter their ſtile, and to be conformable to your " will and pleaſure: for their words and oppoſition " importeth nothing where the power is in your Ma- " jeſty's own hands to do with them what you pleaſe, " being in deed the cheif purpoſe of this diſcourſe, " and the ſacred intent thereof, fit to be concealed " from any *Engliſh* at all, either counſellors of ſtate or " others.

" For this and other weighty reaſons, it may be " conſidered in this place, to make your Majeſty more " powerful and ſtrong, ſome orders be obſerved that " are uſed in fortified countries; the government " thereof importeth as much as the States themſelves; " I mean in times of doubt or ſuſpect, which are " theſe:

" *Imprimis*, That none wear armed or weaponed " at all, either in city or country, but ſuch as your " Majeſty may think fit to priviliege; and they to be " inrolled.

" Secondly, That as many highways as conveni- " ently may be done, may be made paſſable through " thoſe cities and towns fortified, to conſtrain the " paſſengers to travel through them.

" Thirdly, That the ſoldiers of fortreſſes are ſome- " times choſen of an other nation; if ſubjects to the " ſaid prince, but howſoever not to be born in the " ſame province, or within forty or fifty miles of the " fortres, and not to have friends or correſpondency " near it.

" Fourthly, That at all the gates of each walled " town be appointed officers, not to ſuffer any un- " known paſſenger to paſs without a ticket, ſhewing " from whence he came and whither he goeth; and

" that

" that the gates of each city be ſhut at night, and " keys kept by the mayor or governor: alſo the inn- " keepers to deliver the names of all unknown paſ- " ſengers that lodge in their houſes, and, if they ſtay " ſuſpiciouſly at any time, to preſent to the governor; " whereby dangerous perſons, ſeeing theſe ſtrict " courſes, will be more wary of their actions, and " thereby miſchievous attempts will be prevented.

" All which being referred to your Majeſty's wiſe " conſideration, it is meet for me withall to give you " ſome ſatisfaction of the charge and time to perform " what is propoſed., that you may not be diſcouraged " in the difficulty of the one or prolongation of the " other: both which doubts are reſolved in one and " the ſame reaſon; in reſpect that in *England* each " cheif town hath commonly a ruinated caſtle well " ſeated for ſtrength, whoſe foundation and ſtones re- " maining may be both quickly repaired for this uſe, " and with little charge are made ſtrong enough " (I hope) for this purpoſe within the ſpace of one " year, by adding withall bulwarcks and rampiers for " the ordinance, according to the rules of fortifica- " tion.

" The ordinance for theſe forts may be of iron, not " to diſfurniſh your Majeſty's navy, or be at a greater " charge than is needful. To maintain yearly the " forts, I make account in ordinary pay 3000 men " will be ſufficient, and will require £. 40,000 charge " *per ann.* or thereabouts, being an expence that in- " ferior princes undergo for their neceſſary ſafety; " all which prevention, added to the invincible ſea- " force your Majeſty hath already, and may have, " will make you the moſt powerful and obeyed prince " of the world: which I could likewiſe confirm by " many examples, but I omit them for brevity, and " not to confuſe your Majeſty with too much matter: " your gracious Majeſty may find, by the ſcope of " this diſcourſe, the means ſhewed in general to " bridle your ſubjects that may either be diſcontent

" or

" or obſtinate. So likewiſe am I to conclude the " ſame intent particularly againſt the perverſeneſs of " your Parliament, as well to ſuppreſs that pernitious " humour, as to avoid their oppoſitions againſt your " profit, being the ſecond part to be diſcourſed on; and " therefore have firſt thought fit, for better pretention " thereof, to make known to your Majeſty the pur- " poſe of a general oath your ſubjects may take for " ſure avoiding of all rubbs that may hinder the con- " cluſion of thoſe buſineſſes.

" It is further meant, that no ſubject, upon pain of " high treaſon, may refuſe the ſame oath, containing " only matter of allegiance, and not ſcruples or " points of conſcience, that may give pretence to be " denied.

" The effect of the oath is this:

" That all your Majeſty's ſubjects do acknowledge " you to be as abſolute King and Monarch within " your dominions as is amongſt the Chriſtain Princes, " and your prerogative as great; whereby you may " and ſhall of yourſelf, by your Majeſty's proclama- " tion, as well as other ſovereigne princes doing the " like, either make laws, or reverſe any made, with " any other act of ſo great a Monarch as yourſelf " may do, and that without further conſent of Parlia- " ment, or need to call them at all in ſuch caſes; con- " firming that the Parliament, in all matters (except- " ing cauſes to be ſentenced, as the higheſt court), " ought to be ſubject unto your Majeſty's will to " give the negative or affirmative, and not to be con- " ſtrained by their impertinences to any inconveni- " ence appertaining to your Majeſty's royal autho- " rity: and this, notwithſtanding any bad pretence " or cuſtom to the contrary in practiſe; which (in- " deed) were fitter to be offered a prince elected, " without any other right, than to your Majeſty born " ſucceſſively King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and " *Ireland*, and your heirs for ever, and ſo reſumed, not " only of your ſubjects, but alſo of the whole world.

" How

" How neceſſary the dangerous ſupremacy of Par-
" liament uſurpation is to be prevented, the example
" of *Lewis* the Eleventh, King of *France*, doth mani-
" feſt, who found the like oppoſitions as your Ma-
" jeſty doth, and by his wiſdom ſuppreſſed it, and
" that to the purpoſe here intended; which is, not
" to put down altogether Parliaments and their au-
" thority, being in many caſes very neceſſary and fit,
" but to abridge them ſo far as they ſeek to derogate
" from your Majeſty's royal authority, or advance-
" ment of your greatneſs.

" The caution in offering the aforeſaid oath may
" require ſome policy for the eaſier paſſing at the firſt,
" either by ſingular or particular *tractatus*; and that
" ſo near about one time over the land, as one go-
" vernment may not know what the other intendeth;
" ſo it may paſs the eaſier, by having no time of
" combination or oppoſition.

" There is another means alſo more certain than
" this to bring to paſs this oath more eaſily, as alſo
" your profit, and what is elſe pretended; which here
" I omit for brevity, requiring a long diſcourſe by
" itſelf, and have ſet it down in particular inſtruc-
" tions to inform your Majeſty.

" The ſecond part of this diſcourſe is touching your
" Majeſty's profit, after your State is ſecured; wherein
" I ſhall obſerve both ſome reaſonable content to the
" people, as alſo conſider the great expences that
" princes have now-a-days, more than in times paſt,
" to maintain their greatneſs and ſafety of their ſub-
" jects, who, if they have not witt or will to conſider
" their own intereſt ſo much indifferently, your Ma-
" jeſty's wiſdom muſt repair their defects, and force
" them to it by compulſion. But (I hope) there ſhall
" be no ſuch cauſe in points ſo reaſonable to encreaſe
" your Majeſty's revenue, wherein I ſet down divers
" means for your gracious ſelf to make choice of,
" either all or part, at your pleaſure, and to put it
" in execution by ſuch decrees and conditions as

" your

" your great wiſdom ſhall think fit in abuſes of this " nature.

" *Imprimis*, The firſt courſe or means intended to " encreaſe your Majeſty's revenue or profits withall, is " of greateſt conſequence; and I call it a *Decima*, " being ſo term'd in *Italy*, where in ſome parts it is " in uſe, importing the tenth part of all ſubjects eſ- " tates, to be paid at a yearly rent to their prince; " and as well monied men in towns as landed men in " the countries, their value and eſtate eſteemed juſtly " as it is to the true value (though with reaſon), and " this paid yearly in money; which courſe applied in " *England* for your Majeſty's ſervice, may ſerve in- " ſtead of ſubſidies and fifteens and ſuch like; which " in this caſe are fit to be releaſed for the ſubjects " benefit and content, in recompence of the ſaid *De-* " *cima*, which will yield your Majeſty in certainty, " more than they did caſually, by 500 thouſand of " pounds *per ann.* at the leaſt.

" *Item*, That when your Majeſty hath gotten mo- " ney into your hands by ſome courſes to be ſet down, " it would be a profitable courſe to increaſe your " *Entrato*, to buy out all eſtates and leaſes upon your " own lands in ſuch ſort as they be made no looſers; " whereby having your lands free, and renting it out " to the true value, as it is moſt in uſe, and not em- " ployed, as heretofore, at an old rent and ſmall fines, " you may then rent it out for at leaſt four or five " times more money then the old rent comes unto; " ſo as if your Majeſty's lands be already but " £. 600,000 *per ann.* by this courſe it will be aug- " mented at the leaſt to £. 200,000 *per ann.* and to " buy out the tenants eſtates will come to a ſmall " matter by the courſe to make them no looſers, con- " ſidering the gains they have already made upon " the land. And this is the rather to be done, and " the preſent courſe changed, becauſe it hath been a " cuſtom uſed meerly to cozen the King.

" *Item*,

" *Item*, Whereas moſt princes do receive the be-
" nefit of ſalt in their own hands as a matter of great
" profit, becauſe they rein it at the loweſt price poſ-
" ſible, and vent it with double gain yearly, the ſame
" courſe uſed by your Majeſty were worth at leaſt
" £. 150,000 *per ann.* It is uſed likewiſe, in other
" parts, that all weights and meaſures of the land,
" either in private houſes, ſhops, or public markets,
" ſhould be viewed to be juſt, and ſealed once a-year,
" paying to the prince for it; which in *England*, ap-
" plied to your Majeſty, with order to pay 6d. for
" the ſealing of each ſaid weight or meaſure, would
" yield near £. 60,000 *per ann.*

" *Item*, Though all countrys pay a *gabella* for
" tranſportation of cloth, and ſo likewiſe in *England*,
" yet in *Spain* there is impoſt upon the wooll, which
" in *England* is ſo great benefit and wealth to the
" ſheep-maſters, as they may well pay you 5 *per cent.*
" of the true value of the ſheering, which I conceive
" may be worth £. 140,000 *per ann.*

" *Item*, Whereas the lawyers fees and gains in
" *England* be exceſſive, to your ſubjects prejudice, it
" were better for your Majeſty to make uſe thereof,
" and to impoſe upon all cauſes ſentenced with the
" party, to pay £. 5 *per cent.* of the true value that
" the cauſe hath gained him; and, for recompence
" thereof, to limit all lawyers fees and gettings,
" whereby the ſubject ſhall ſave more in fees and
" charge then he giveth to your Majeſty in the *ga-*
" *bella*; which I believe may be worth, one year with
" another, £. 50,000.

" *Item*, Whereas the inns and victualling-houſes
" in *England* are more chargeable to travellers then
" in other countries, it were good for your Majeſty
" to limit them to a certain ordinary, and raiſe be-
" ſides a large impoſition, as is uſed in *Tuſcany* and
" other parts; that is, by prohibiting all inns and
" victualling-houſes, but ſuch as ſhall pay it; and to

" impoſe

" impoſe upon the chief inns and taverns to pay 10l. " *per ann.* to your Majeſty, and the worſe 5l. *per ann.* " and all alehouſes 20s. *per ann.* more or leſs, as they " are in cuſtom of all ſorts: there are ſo many in " *England*, as this impoſt may well yield £.100,000 " *per ann.* to your Majeſty.

" *Item*, In *Tuſcany* and other parts there is a *gabella* " of all cattle or fleſh and horſes ſold in markets, pay- " ing 3 or 4l. *per cent.* what they are ſold for; " which, by conjecture, may be worth in *England* " £. 2,000,000 *per ann.* uſing the like cuſtom upon " the fleſh and other victuals, bread excepted; and " for this cauſe all fleſh, fiſh, and victuals, at the mar- " ket, to be purchaſed and ſold by weight, whereby " the ſubject ſaveth more in not being cozened than " the impoſt importeth them.

" In *Tuſcany* is uſed a taxation of 7l. *per cent.* upon " all alienations of lands, to the true value; as alſo " 7l. *per cent.* upon all dowaries or marriage-monies: " the like, if it be juſtly uſed in *England*, were worth " at leaſt £. 200,000 *per ann.* with many other taxa- " tions of meale, and upon all merchandize within all " towns, as well as port-towns, which here I omit " with divers others, as not ſo fit for *England*; and " in ſatisfaction of the ſubjects for theſe taxes, your " Majeſty may be pleaſed to releaſe them of ward- " ſhips, and to enjoy all their eſtates at 18 years old, " and in the mean time their profits to be preſerved " to their own benefit: and alſo in forfeitures of eſ- " tates by condemnation, your Majeſty may releaſe " the ſubject as not to take the forfeiture of their " lands, but only their goods (high treaſon only ex- " cepted); and to allow the counſell of lawyers in " caſe of life and death, as alſo not to be condemned " without two witneſſes, with ſuch like benefit; which " importeth much more than their goods and all their " taxations named can prejudice them.

" *Item*, That if ſome of the former taxations be uſed " in *Ireland* and *Scotland*, as may be eaſily brought

"about by the firſt example thereof uſed in *England*, "may very well be made to encreaſe your revenue "there more then it is, £. 200,000 *per ann.*

"*Item*, All offices in the land, great and ſmall, in "your Majeſty's grant, may be granted with condi- "tion to pay you a part yearly, according to the va- "lue. This, in time, as I conceive, may be worth "£. 100,000 *per ann.* adding alſo notaries, attornies, "and ſuch like, to pay ſome proportion yearly towards "it, for being allowed by your Majeſty to practiſe, "and prohibiting elſe any to practiſe in ſuch places.

"*Item*, To reduce your Majeſty's houſehold to "board wages, as moſt other ſervants do, reſerving "ſome five tables. This will ſave your Majeſty "£. 60,000 *per ann.* and eaſe greatly your ſubjects, "beſides, both in carriage and proviſion; which is a "good reaſon that your Majeſty in honor might do it."

"*Item*, I know one aſſured courſe in your Majeſty's "navy which may ſave at leaſt £. 40,000 *per ann.* "which, requiring a whole diſcourſe by itſelf, I omit, "only promiſe to do it, whenſoever you command it. "Whereas your Majeſty's laws do command the ſtrict "keeping of faſting-days, you may alſo prohibit thoſe "days, and give liberty to eat eggs, cheeſe, and meat "only to ſuch as are contented to pay *per ann.* "for the liberty to eat them, and * *per ann.* The "employment of this may be for the defence of the "land, in maintaining the navy, garriſons, and ſuch "like; much after the faſhion of the Cruſade in *Spain*, "as your Majeſty knoweth, being firſt begun there "under the pretence to defend the land againſt the "*Moores*: and this ſame uſed in *England* as aforeſaid, "may very well yield, one year with another, "£. 100,000, without any diſtaſte to any, becauſe it "is at every one's choice to give or not.

"Laſtly, I have a courſe upon Catholics, and "very ſafe for your Majeſty, being with their good "liking, as might be wrought to yield you preſently

* Here ſome words ſeem to be wanting in the MS.

" at leaſt £. 2,000,000 *per ann.* by raiſing a certain
" value upon their lands, and ſome other impoſitions:
" which requiring a large diſcourſe by itſelf, I will
" omit it here, ſetting it down in my inſtructions. It
" will ſave your Majeſty at the leaſt £. 200,000 *per*
" *ann.* to make it pain of death and confiſcation of
" goods and lands for any of the officers to cozen you;
" which now is much to be feared they do, or elſe
" they could not be ſo rich; and herein to allow a
" fourth part benefit to them that ſhall find out co-
" zenage. Here is not meant officers of ſtate, as the
" Lord Treaſurer, &c. being officers of the Crown.
" The ſum of all this account amounteth unto
" £. 2,000,000 *per ann.* and ſuppoſe it be but one
" million and a half, as aſſured your Majeſty may
" make by thoſe courſes ſet down, yet it is much
" more than I promiſed in my Letter for your Ma-
" jeſty's ſervice, beſides ſome ſums of money in pre-
" ſent by the courſes following:

" *Imprimis*, The princes marrying, to make all the
" earls in *England* grandies of *Spain* and *principie*,
" with ſuch priviledges, and to pay 20000l. a-piece
" for it; as alſo to make them feodaries of the towns
" belong to their earldoms, if they will pay for it be-
" ſides, as they do to the King of *Spain* in the king-
" dom of *Naples*; and likewiſe barons to be made
" earls, and peers, to pay 1000l. a-piece: I think it
" might yield 20,000l. and oblige them more ſure to
" his Majeſty.

" Fourthly, to make choice of 200 of the richeſt
" men in *England* in eſtate that be not noblemen, and
" make them titular, as it is uſed in *Naples*, and pay-
" ing for it, *viz.* a duke 30,000l. a marquis 15,000l.
" an earl 10,000l. a baron or viſcount 5000l. It is
" to be underſtood, that ancient nobility of barons
" made earls are to precede theſe as peers, though
" theſe be made marquiſſes and dukes. This may
" raiſe a million of pounds and more unto your Ma-
" jeſty. To make gent. of law qualities, franks and

" rich farmers eſquires to precede them, will yield " your Majeſty alſo a great ſum of money in preſent.

" I know another courſe to yield your Majeſty at " leaſt 300,000l. in money, which as yet the time " ſerveth not to diſcover, until your Majeſty reſolve " to proceed in ſome of the former courſes, which " till then I omit. Other courſes alſo that may make " preſent money I ſhall ſtudy for your Majeſty's ſer- " vice, and as I find them out acquaint you withall.

" Laſtly, To conclude all theſe diſcourſes by the " application of this courſe uſed for your profit, " that it is not only the means to make you the " richeſt king that ever *England* had, but alſo the " ſafety thereof augmented, thereby to be moſt ſe- " cure. Beſides what is ſhewed in the firſt part of " this diſcourſe, I mean by occaſion of this taxation " and raiſing of monies, your Majeſty ſhall have " cauſe and means to employ, in all places of the land, " ſo many officers and miniſters to be obliged unto " you for their own good and intereſt, as nothing " can be attempted againſt your perſon and royal " ſtate over the land, but ſome of theſe ſhall in all " probability have means to find it out and hinder it. " Beſides, this courſe will repreſs many diſorders and " abuſes in the public government, which were hard " to be diſcovered by men indifferent. To prohibit " all gorgeous and coſtly apparel to be worn but by " perſons of good quality, ſhall ſave the gentry of " the kingdom much more money then they ſhall be " taxed to to your Majeſty.

" Thus withall I humbly take my leave, and kiſs " your gracious hands, deſiring pardon for any er- " rors I may commit herein."

The which falſe, ſeditious, and malicious diſcourſe and writing, ſo framed, contrived, and written as aforeſaid, the authors thereof intended ſhould be divulged and diſperſed as if the ſame had been entertained by your Majeſty with purpoſe to be put in execution,

execution, thereby to raiſe fears and jealouſys in the minds of your good ſubjects, that your ſacred Majeſty had a purpoſe to alter and innovate the ancient laws of this kingdom, and the ancient manner and form of the government thereof, and to draw all things to be diſpoſed of at your Majeſty's abſolute will and pleaſure, and to command and diſpoſe of the eſtates, revenues, and goods of your ſubjects, or ſuch part or portion thereof as yourſelf pleaſed, without the conſent of your ſubjects, and to make and repeal laws and ſtatutes by your Majeſty's proclamation only, without conſent of Parliament; and that, to overawe and oppreſs your ſubjects, you purpoſed to maintain and plant garriſons and fortified caſtles and places, in a warlike manner, in all the principal cities and towns in this your kingdom, which, if it ſhould be believed by your people, could not but raiſe infinite diſcontents amongſt them, the conſequences whereof might be extreme and almoſt inevitable danger to your Majeſty's perſon and ſtate, and to the whole frame of this kingdom, and to the great diſhonor of your Majeſty, which all and every of your good and loyal ſubjects are in their dutys and allegiances to your Majeſty bound to prevent to the uttermoſt of their powers, and to diſcover unto your Majeſty, or ſome of your privy council, or other magiſtrate, all ſuch falſe and ſeditious diſcourſes and writings, whenſoever they ſhall come to their hands or knowledge. Nevertheleſs, *Francis* Earl of *Bedford*, *Robert* Earl of *Somerſet*, *John* Earl of *Clare*, Sir *Robert Cotton* Knight and Baronet, *John Selden* Eſqr. and *Gilbert Barrell* Gent. forgetting that duty which they owe to your gracious Majeſty, their liege lord, and intending to further and cheriſh thoſe falſe, ſcandalous, and ſeditious rumors, whereby matter of diſcord and ſlander might grow between your Majeſty, the great men of this kingdom, and your people, and not regarding the great dangers and evil conſequences thereof, having gotten the ſaid diſcourſe or writing, or ſome copy or copies thereof, into

 their

their hands, every of them, the ſaid Sir *Robert Cotton*, *John* Earl of *Clare*, *Robert* Earl of *Somerſet*, *Francis* Earl of *Bedford*, *John Selden*, and *Gilbert Barrell*, at ſeveral times within the ſpace of eight months now laſt paſt, did make or write, or cauſe to be made or written, ſeveral copies thereof, and amongſt themſelves, and alſo to and amongſt many others, have publiſhed, divulged, and diſperſed the ſame, to the great and inſufferable ſcandal and diſhonor of your Majeſty, and of your moſt juſt and gracious government; and none of them, before ſuch publication thereof, did make the ſame known to your Majeſty, or any of your privy council, or any other lawful magiſtrate, as in duty they and every of them ought to have done. In conſideration of all which premiſes, foraſmuch as the ſaid ſpreading, publiſhing, and divulging of all ſuch falſe, ſcandalous, and malicious tales, news, and rumors, and they not making the ſame known to your Majeſty, or your privy councill, or other magiſtrate, is contrary to the good laws and ſtatutes of this your realm, and contrary to the duty and allegiance they owe unto your Majeſty. And for that the venom thereof may by this undue means be diſperſed and infuſed in and unto many others, into and through whoſe hands thoſe falſe, ſeditious, and malicious papers or writings have or may come, and that the danger thereof is exceeding great, and may be of infinite ill conſequence, if in time the ſame be not prevented, and, for example and terror to all others, be not ſeverely puniſhed:

May it therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty to grant unto your ſaid Attorney your Majeſty's moſt gracious writs of *ſubpœna*, to be directed to the ſaid Sir *Robert Cotton* Knight and Baronet, *John Selden* Eſqr. and *Gilbert Barrell* Gent. and alſo to ſignify your Majeſty's royal pleaſure, according as is uſed in ſuch caſes, to the ſaid *John* Earl of *Clare*, *Robert* Earl of *Somerſet*, and *Francis* Earl of *Bedford*, commanding them, and every of them, at a certain day, and under a cer-

a certain pain, therein to be limited, perſonally to be and appear before your Majeſty and the Right Honorable the Lords and others of your Moſt Honorable Privy Council, in your High Court of Starchamber, then and there to anſwer the premiſes, and to ſtand and abide ſuch order, directions, ſentence, and decree therein, as to your Majeſty and the ſaid Lords and others ſhall be thought moſt meet and agreeable to juſtice. And your ſaid Attorney ſhall daily pray, &c.

ROBERT HEATHE,
THO: CREW,
RICHARD SHELTON,
HUM: DAVENPORT,
ROBERT BARKELEY,
HENAGE FINCHE,
JOHN FINCHE.

No. III.

ADDRESS FROM THE GRAND JURY OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKINGHAM TO HIS MAJESTY KING CHARLES THE FIRST.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

YOUR very dutifull loyale ſubjects, we the inhabitants of this county of *Bucks*, taking into conſideration, with great thankfullneſs, the royal expreſſions in the latter part of your Majeſties Letter directed to the Judge of Aſſize, wherein we are graciouſly invited to make our addreſſes to your moſt ſacred perſon concerning our ſeverall grievances, which, though manie, yet none at this time leave ſo great an impreſſion in the hearts of us your ſubjects as your Majeſties abſence from your Parliament, and the feare of a civil warr, occaſioned through the raiſing of an army under the title of a guard; a ſight terrible to your people, and not conducible to that amiable accommodation ſo much deſired:

Wherefore we humbly implore your gracious Majeſtie to ſecure the feares of your people by diſmiſſing the army of your moſt ſacred Majeſtie to your Parliament, who, no doubt, will moſt religiouſly perform all that they have undertaken in a late petition preſented unto your Majeſtie; and we do proteſt, before the Almighty God, it is not only the deſire of our eyes to ſee you, but the true reſolution of our hearts to ſerve

and

and defend you, as we are bound by our duty and allegiance.

[1] R. GRENVILE.
[2] R. PIGOTT.
[3] THO. TYRRILL.
[4] WILL. BORLASE.
[5] EDM. WEST.
[6] EDW. GRENVILE.
[7] THO. STAFFORD.
[8] PETER DORMER.
[9] RICD. BERNARD.
[10] A. DAYRELL.
[11] RI. SERVANT.
[12] H. MAYNE.
[13] HENRY ALLEN.

1 Head of the Grenviles eſtabliſhed at Wotton, in the Vale of Ayleſbury, ſince the Conqueſt, and ſtill remaining there.

2 Eſtabliſhed at Dodderſhall, in the Vale of Ayleſbury, ſince H. 3. and ſtill remaining there.

3 Eſtabliſhed at Caſtle Throp, a branch of the Thornton Family, and now extinct.

4 Eſtabliſhed at Great Marlow; the male line extinct. The repreſentatives of this very ancient Family are, Sir J. Borlaſe Warren and the M. of Buckingham, whoſe anceſtors married the two heireſſes, the younger of whom was mother to R. Grenvile who ſigns this paper.

5 Eſtabliſhed at Long Crendon, in the Vale of Ayleſbury; but the property is alienated.

6 Brother to Richd Grenvile, and eſtabliſhed at Foſcot, near Buckingham. His grandſon dying without iſſue, this branch is extinct.

7

8 A branch of the Wing Family, eſtabliſhed at Peterley, near Miſſenden, and ſtill remaining there.

9

10 Head of the Dayrells, eſtabliſhed at Lillingſton Dayrell, near Buckingham, ſince the Conqueſt, and ſtill remaining there.

11

12 Eſtabliſhed at Dinton, near Ayleſbury: he was one of the regicides. The Family is now extinct.

13

No. IV.

[*The following Letter is indorſed by Mr.* GRENVILE]

"*FROM MR. J. PYM, OF BRILL**, 18 *OCT.* 1642."

TO THE RIGHT WO^{ll}. RICH. GRENVILE, ESQ.
Theſe preſent.

MR. HIGH SHERIFF,

My ſervice premiſed,

ALTHOUGH I preſume you have better intelligence than I can give you any, yet I ſhall caſt in my mite, accordinge to return of ſcouts and an honeſt gentleman to me. The King lay on *Saturday*

* BRILL is a very high hill at the end of the Vale of Ayleſbury, on the confines of Oxfordſhire. It was occaſionally occupied as a poſt by the two parties, who from their garriſons at Oxford (fortified by the King) and at Ayleſbury (fortified by the Parliament) repeatedly contended for this poſt, which commanded much of the ſupplies drawn from this rich Vale. Wotton, where Mr. Grenvile lived, is only one mile from Brill. Borſtall, of which Mr. Pym ſpeaks in this letter, is the property of Sir John Aubrey: it is likewiſe diſtant one mile from Brill. The houſe was moated round, and was occupied as a garriſon, and was twice ſurrendered on capitulation: it was deſtroyed about twenty years ago, and only the gateway or tower of it remains. It is held *in capite* from the Crown, under a grant from Edward the Confeſſor to John Fitz-Nigel, by the tenure of a horn, of which an account is given in the Archæologia, and which ſtill exiſts at Boarſtall. This Family of Fitz-Nigel were hereditary Foreſters of Bernwood, in the centre of which Boarſtall is ſituated; and it has deſcended, through four ſeveral families to whom it has belonged by marriage with heireſſes, to the Aubreys.—This letter was written only five days before the battle of Edgehill on the 23d Oct. 1642.

night

night at *Edgcott*, at Sir *William Thurſbeyes* houſe. On *Sunday* he removed, and lay *Sunday* night at *Hanwell*, at the Lady *Copes*. On *Sunday* 1000 of his troops came to *Banbury* gates and demanded entrance, which the town refuſed, having within the town 2000 men or more. Whether the King will ſettle upon *Edge Hill*, or not, I cannot imagine; for he hath a great advantage there againſt our forces, if they ſhould advance towards him. The Lord General, with his army, lyth at *Kinton in the Vale*, about four miles from the Lady *Copes* houſe. He marched not yeſterday. If he advance towards him, he muſt come about the hill, near unto the Lord *Spencers* houſe *Wormelaiton*; and then the King may remove, as I conceave, towards *Woodſtocke* and for *Oxford*, or fall back again to *Worſter*, one of which in probability he will doe; and therefore if it be for *Oxford*, then likely he intends for *Winſor*. Then if our Shire removed to *Wickham*, to be ſomewhere upon the hills, they might much anoy him in his paſſage amongſt the woods and lanes: but I leave it to your better judgment. This day ther came a looſe fellow to *Borſtal*: he ſays he lay laſt night at *Merton*, and is going to the King, for whom he will fight. Now *Merton* is in the way from *Borſtall* to *Woodſtock*, and three miles nearer; ſo that I take him for a ſpie, and have ſent him to you to be ſecured or otherwiſe, as you pleaſe. Humbly taking leave, I reſt

Your ſervant to be commanded,

J. P.

My Lady *Dynham* deſires her ſervice may be preſented unto you. —— I have ſent out ſcouts, and which way the King move I ſhall enforme you. —— Since the ſealing of my letter, I intercepted *Jo Bew* of *Oxford*, travayling with a letter from *Oxford* to a ſervant of the Kings. We brake open the letter; notwithſtanding I thought fit to ſend him and it unto you.

No.

No. V,

TO THE RIGHT WOR^{ll} RICH. GRENVILE, HIGH-SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKS,

Preſent theſe.

SIR,

THAT you may not expect me this night, I have ſent this meſſenger to lett you know my journey is deferred by thoſe whom I ſhould meet till *Friday*, ſoe that I hope to be with you on *Thurſday* night. I pray let thoſe writings which *Ewan* brought from *Aylesbury* be laid up carefully till then.

At *Bedford* there was a new Commiſſion for the Peace, wherein ſeven Juſtices were left out, and the Lorde *Bullingbroke* and all his adherents. There was an order ſent (as I heare) from the King to the Judge of Aſſize, to *Bedford*, requiring him to publiſh the illegality of the Commiſſion of Array; which he refuſed to doe, but returned it to the Parliament; for which the Grand Jury were in conſultation to indict the Judge, and to preſentt the turning out of thoſe Juſtices for a greivance. But what is done I am not certain, for my intelligence came away before the aſſize ended. The Kinge hath been att *Leiceſter*, but we cannot learne what was done there yett. On *Saturday* night he came to *Huntingdon*, where he now is; and we heare that he intends to be at Sir *Lewis Dives* houſe, by *Bedford*, on *Wedneſday*, and ſoe to come into the country, then for *Woodſtocke*. What the meaning hereof is, and with what force he comes,

I can-

I cannott yet learne; nor am I ſure of the truth of his cominge.

Yo^rs,

Throp, 25 *July* 1642. THO: TYRRELL *.

* Sir Thos. Tyrell of Caſtle Throp, near Newport Pagnell, was a branch of the Tyrells of Thornton, near Buckingham. The Caſtle Throp branch are wholly extinct. The Heireſs of Sir Charles Tyrell of Thornton married Dr. Cotton; and their Heireſs is married to Thomas Shepherd, Eſq. who now lives at Thornton.

No. VI.

[*Endorſed by Mr.* GRENVILLE]

"*REC. NOV.* 4, 1642, *FROM THE CLOSE COMMITTEE.*

TO OUR VERY WORTHY FRINDES THE DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKINGHAM.

Cheſtam.

GENTLEMEN,

WE perceive by your letter to Dr. *Burgeſs*, that you are in expectations to be ſet upon by ſome of the horſe commanded by Prince *Rupert*, and that you mean to ſtand upon your garde: we ſhall take the ſpeedieſt courſe to releeve you with all the horſe and dragoons we have here ready; and wee hope my L. General *Eſſex* will be at *St. Albans* this night, from whence, we doubt not, but more powerfull ſupplyes may be employed into theſe parts. So wee reſt

Your very loving

Frindes,

3 1642.
About 9 a clock.

WARWICK.
JO. PYM.

No.

No. VII.

[*Endorſed by Mr.* GRENVILE]

"*REC. NOV.* 4, 1642, *FROM HIS EXCELLENCY THE LD. GENERAL.*"

TO THE DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS OR COMMITTEE FOR THE COUNTY OF BUCKINGHAM.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE received certaine advertiſement, that the Kings forces are advancing towards *London*, and that the counties and places through which they paſſe (being the firſt diſarmed by them) are very much oppreſſed with their cruelty and outrage. And becauſe there is no way more probable for the ſuppreſſion of thoſe inſolencies than by calling in the aid of the Counties to joyne wth the Parliament forces in a body, to make reſiſtance either by giving battaile or otherwiſe, as there ſhall be occaſion, I have thought fitt to deſyre you to uſe all poſſible care and diligence to ſecure the magazyne of the county; and that all ſuch forces of horſe and foot w^th^in the county as are raiſed or may be raiſed by you, doe forthwith marche towards the towne of *St. Albone*, in the county of *Hertford*, tomorrow, being the fifth day of *November*, and whither I am now advancing with the army under my command, and ſhall be ready to aſſiſt you in whatſoever may moſt conduce to the public ſafety.

From my Quarter at *Wooborne*,
this 4th day of *November*,
1642.

No. VIII.

[*Endorſed by Mr.* GRENVILE]

"*FOUND IN A TRUNCKE AT LADY CARNARVONS, "WHEN HER HOUSE WAS SEARCHED 30 NOVEM-"BER* 1642."

[*Directed*]

TO HIS VERY MUCH ESTEEMED GOOD FREIND JOHN CARTWRIGHT, ESQR.

Theſe bee dd.

GOOD SIR,

IT was my happineſs to wayte upon his Majeſtie at your houſe at *Ayno*, when he was pleaſed to grace it with his preſence. I heard much murmuringe that you weere not preſent to entertaine him: many threatened your perſon, others your goods, and ſome your eſtate. I was ſorry to hear ſo many and ſuch words utterd. I was bold to write to Mrs. *Cartwright* of many particulars & paſſages, informing her that ſhe ſhould doe well to write to you about it, & that ſhe would preſently poſt to Court about it, & uſe ſuch freinds as ſhe hath there, that all may not bee *begge* tell ſhe had made known to his Majeſtie her deplorable eſtate & condicen. She was pleaſed to anſweere my letter, and therein ſhee deſired mee to move the Lords at a Councell of War, & alſo my Lord of *Dorſett*, in her behalfe, & her childs, & yours; which accordingly I performed, & rtorned their anſweres to her back agayne. I was comanded ſuddenly to march towards *Brugeford*, & this night retorned back to *Oxford*, where I find Mrs. *Cartwright* full of grief for your

your losses. Shee hath gott such cattell and other goods of yours as shee could into her protection, which are safe heere; & shee hath a warrant from his Majestie for others left behind, which shee sayth shee will presently send for, & so preserve somethinge, which otherwise would have been lost. My Lord of *Dorsett* is pleased to informe mee of a letter hee recieved from you, & he seemeth to bee very angry with you. I could wish that you were heere to joyne with your sweete Lady to make your peace, which I know might it (yet) bee done, with those freinds shee hath heere at Court. I beseech you pardon mee for my boldness thus much to interpose betweene you & your Ladye: bee confident it is out of my respects to you both, & knowing her zeale & fervencie to be, g your pardon for what is formerly past, as I am able to testifye by some former passages & her tears. Though nothing could move you formerly, be pleased yet to look back, & to knowe that still shee is your wife, & what solemne protestations you made in your marriage. Though now shee hath many freinds, yett still know shee desireth your love, & that you would not ruinate yourselfe, your child, & her, with some evil councell, but pleasd to post tether, wheere shee is pleasd to use her best freinds to assist you, & to bringe you into favour. If you come not suddenly it wilbe to late, & then not to be helpt. There is now a Proclamation of pardon issuinge out into *Oxfordsheere*, in which you are excepted, as I am informed; therefore consider what is your best course suddenly. As yet I know Mrs. *Cartwright* may with her freinds do you service, & can & will. I beseech your pardon once more for my boldnes: I have no ends but to serve you both, & thus much to intreat to you. I humbly take my leave; & bee assured I am

Your most faithful freind to serve you,

Oxford, this 28 of *November*. JOHN DORMER.

 P.S. I have

P.S. I have been with my Lord of *Dorſett* a ſecond tyme, & acquainted him with this letter. Hee anſweres thus: That hee would not inſuare you to have you come in, & theen not to bee pardoned; wherefore hee doth not deſier to have you come in, for hee feareth his Majeſtie will not accept of you; but he deſireth you ſhould write to your Ladye of your intents, & then ſhee to move my Lord, who will móve his Majeſtie, as he promiſeth, for you, and if you may bee receaved, ſhee ſhall write to you the anſweere which my Lord giveth her from his Majeſtie. I feare, by my Lords words, his Majeſtie is much incenſed againſt you; therefore I beſech you, bee not ſeene tell you knowe firſt, from your Wife, whether you may come ſafe. My Lord of *Dorſett* hath promiſed your Wife to move his Majeſtie in your behalfe.

JOHN DORMER.

INDEX.

Page

ABELARD, - - - 4
Agnes, Sorell, - - - 23
Aimerigot Tete-noire, - - 24
Alexander the Sixth, Pope, - - 130
Andilly, M. Arnauld D', - - 329
Ancre, Le Marechal D', - - 213
Angelo, Michael, - - - 236
Anne Boleyn, - - - - 73
Anne de Bretagne, First Wife to Louis the Twelfth, - - - 53
Arc, Jeanne D', - - - 25
Arnauld, Abbé, - - - 332
Arundel, Henry Earl of, - - 253

Bacon, Lord, - - - 258
Bacon, Sir Nicholas, Lord Keeper, - 252
Balmont, La Comtesse de St. - - 334
Baviere, Madame de, Mother of the Regent of France, - - 355
Beaujeau, La Dame de, Daughter to Louis the Eleventh, - - - 53
Braganza, John Duke of, King of Portugal, 317

Calvin, John, - - - 126
Campejus, Cardinal, - - - 79

Page

Catharine of Arragon, First Queen of Henry the Eighth, - - - - 71
Catherine de Medicis, - - - 158
Charles the First, - - - 264
Charles the Second, - - - 318
Charles the Fifth, Emperor of Germany, 139
Charles the Seventh, King of France, - 22
Charles the Eighth, King of France, - 48
Charles the Ninth, King of France, - 155
Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, - 41
Chatham, Lord, - - - - 376
Chesterfield, Lord, - - - 373
Coke, Lord Chief Justice, - - 298. 390
Colbert, - - - - 327
Coligny, Admiral de, - - - 168
Comines, Philip de, - - - 38
Cosmo the Second, Grand Duke of Tuscany, 353
Crillon, - - - - 206
Cromwell, Lord, - - - 101

Dubois, Cardinal, - - - 364
Durer, Albert, - - - 233

Edward the Fourth, King of England, - 39
Elizabeth, Queen, - - - 245
Erasmus, - - - 123
Este, Cardinal D', - - - 355

Page

Fanſhawe, Lady, - - - - 303
Francis the Firſt, - - - - 152

Guicciardini, - - - 242
Guiſe, Francis Duc de, - - 160
Guiſe, Duc de (La Balafré), - - 164

Hampden, John, - - - 276
Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, Wife of Charles the Firſt, - - 272
Henry the Fourth, King of France, - 197
Henry the Seventh, King of England, - 59
Henry the Eighth, - - - 63
Howell, James, - - - 291
Hus, John, - - - 108

James the Firſt, - - - 256
Julius the Second, - - - 130

Law, Mr. - - - 367
Lemerius, - - - 191
Leo the Tenth, - - - 133
Lorenzo de Medicis, - - - 55
Louis, Saint, - - - 19
Louis the Eighth, King of France, - 18
Louis the Eleventh, King of France, - 26

Louis

Page
Louis the Twelfth, - - - 51
Louis the Thirteenth, - - - 211
Louis the Fourteenth, - - - 326
Luther, Martin, - - - 112

Margaret, Sister to Charles the Fifth, - 151
Marlborough, John Duke of, - - 368
———, Sarah Dutchess of, - - 370
Mary, Queen of Scots, - - - 254
Medicis, Catherine de, - - 158
Medicis, Lorenzo de, - - 55
Melancthon, - - - - 129
Montmorenci, Anne Duc de, - - 192
Montmorenci, Henri Duc de, - - 223
Montpensier, Duc de, - - 189
More, Sir Thomas, - - - 95
Morvilliers, Keeper of the Seals of France, 185

Norfolk, Thomas Duke of, - - 103
Noy, William, - - - 283

Orleans, Duke of, Regent of France, - 357

Pascal, - - - - 328
Pembroke, Philip Earl of, - - 284

Riche-

Page

Richelieu, Alphonſe, de, Cardinal of Lyons, 232
Richelieu, Cardinal de, Prime Miniſter of France, - - - 227

Scaliger, Joſeph, - - - 209
Selden, John, - - - 281
Sepier, Marſhal, - - - 196
Sillery, Le Commandeur de, - - 333
Somerſet, Sir Thomas, - - - 292

Tetzel, - - - - 122
Theodoric the Firſt, King of the Goths, - 1
Turgot, - - - - 391

Valois, Marguerite de, Firſt Wife of Henry the Fourth, - - - 186
Vinci, Leonardo da, - - - 240

Waller, Sir William, - - - 301
Warham, Archbiſhop, - - - 77
Wickliffe, John, - - - 104
Williams, Lord Keeper, - - - 294
Wolſey, Cardinal, - - - - 80

APPENDIX.

No.

I. COPY of the Inſtruction ſent to the High Sheriff of Bucks; together with the Writ for levying the Ship-money.

II. Information filed by the Attorney-General againſt Mr. Selden, &c.

III. Addreſs from the Grand Jury of the County of Buckingham to His Majeſty King Charles the Firſt.

IV. Letter from Mr. Pym to Mr. Grenvile.

V. Letter from Mr. Tyrrell to Mr. Grenvile.

VI. Letter from Lord Warwick and Mr. Pym to the Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Buckingham.

VII. Letter from the Lord General to the Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Buckingham.

VIII. Letter from John Dormer, Eſq. to Mr. Cartwright.

00094373

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016